

# NOTICE OF MEETING

## CABINET

## TUESDAY, 4 DECEMBER 2018 AT 10.00 AM

## **EXECUTIVE MEETING ROOM - THE GUILDHALL**

Telephone enquiries to Joanne Wildsmith, Democratic Services Tel 9283 4057 Email: joanne.wildsmith@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

If any member of the public wishing to attend the meeting has access requirements, please notify the contact named above.

## Membership

Councillor Gerald Vernon-Jackson CBE (Chair)Councillor Steve Pitt (Vice-Chair)Councillor Dave AshmoreCouncillor Jeanette SmithCouncillor Ben DowlingCouncillor Lynne StaggCouncillor Suzy HortonCouncillor Matthew WinningtonCouncillor Darren SandersCouncillor Rob Wood

(NB This Agenda should be retained for future reference with the minutes of this meeting.)

Please note that the agenda, minutes and non-exempt reports are available to view online on the Portsmouth City Council website: www.portsmouth.gov.uk

Deputations by members of the public may be made on any item where a decision is going to be taken. The request should be made in writing to the contact officer (above) by 12 noon of the working day before the meeting, and must include the purpose of the deputation (for example, for or against the recommendations). Email requests are accepted.

## <u>A G E N D A</u>

- 1 Apologies for Absence
- 2 Declarations of Interests
- **3 Record of Previous Decision Meeting 6 November 2018** (Pages 7 10)

A copy of the record of the previous decisions taken at Cabinet on 6 November 2018 are attached.

**RECOMMENDED** that the record of decisions of the previous Cabinet meeting held on 6 November 2018 be approved as a correct record to be signed by the Leader.

### 4 **Portsmouth Safeguarding Childrens Board Annual Report** (Pages 11 - 44)

The PSCB Board will be represented by independent Chair Richard John and Lucy Rylatt (PSCB Business Manager) who will introduce the Annual Report of the Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board on the effectiveness of safeguarding children in Portsmouth.

**RECOMMENDATION:** The Cabinet is invited to receive the Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board Annual Report and to note areas of progress and challenges in the work delivered by services to safeguard children and promote their well-being.

### 5 Response report to the Housing and Social Care Scrutiny review models of supported accommodation for people with learning disabilities (Pages 45 - 82)

The purpose of the report by the Director of Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services is to respond to the Housing and Social Care scrutiny panel's report and recommendations from their review "models of supported accommodation for people with learning disabilities and whether similar provision can be extended to others with a support need".

### **RECOMMENDED:**

(1) That the panel is thanked for its work in undertaking the review.

(2) That the Housing and Social Care Scrutiny panel's recommendations are noted.

(3) Cabinet note the potential to provide alternative models of accommodation beyond the initial learning and disability group and the Director of Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services is asked to work with the Director of Adult Social Care and other directors as appropriate with the respective Cabinet members to continue to develop the supported living model.

(4) Cabinet confirm that each scheme should be appraised with a business case that sets out the total financial impact of each development on the Council as a whole, thus acknowledging the positive impact the Supported Housing Portfolio delivers.

6 Licensing of Houses of Multiple Occupancy (Pages 83 - 116)

The report by the Director of Housing, Neighbourhoods and Building Services seeks to update members on the mandatory and additional licencing schemes for Houses of Multiple Occupation (HMO) in the city.

### RECOMMENDED

(1) Councillors note the report on Review of Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation (Appendix 1) as summarised in this report.

(2) That Cabinet agrees to the refreshing of the Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing, recognising that decision making on policy surrounding licencing and HMOs remains with the city council. (3) Subject to approval of point 2.2, officers be instructed to work with the portfolio holder for Housing, and relevant internal and external stakeholders, to refresh and refocus the terms of reference, attendees and performance measures for the Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing.

(4) That subject to point 2.2 and 2.3, officers return to councillors before the end of the municipal year, with a report on Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing the including refreshed terms of reference.

7 Care Leavers' Offer (Pages 117 - 202)

The purpose of the report by the Director of Children, Families and Education is to update the Cabinet on:

(a) the Corporate Parenting principles outlined within The Children & Social Work Act 2017 and

(b) the revised Care Leavers offer that has been developed with the Children in Care Council (CiCC) and with foster carers and staff.

### **RECOMMENDATIONS:**

- (1) To note the Corporate Parenting principles and consider how each Portfolio can contribute in order to promote the welfare and outcomes of our looked after children and care leavers.
- (2) To agree the content of the care leaver offer and consider if further improvements can be made in order to optimise opportunities and support for our looked after children and care leavers.
- (3) To agree that as Corporate Parents, it is appropriate that the Council contributes to the Care Leaver offer across its portfolios; and to agree, in particular, that the cost of the birthday / festivities allowance (c £15,000 per year) is met by a proportionate contribution from each Portfolio to be determined by the Section 151 Officer in consultation with the Leader of the Council.

### 8 Summer 2018 Seafront consultations review (Pages 203 - 352)

The purpose of the report by the Director of Regeneratin, Assistant Director (City Development) and Coastal and Drainage Manager is to advise members of:

- a) the outcomes of the public consultation on the Southsea Coastal Scheme preferred option and the revision of the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review
- b) the key emerging issues that will influence the design of the Coastal Scheme and the preparation of the planning application and associated consultation and the range of work that will be undertaken to prepare a draft Seafront Masterplan SPD for its next stage of consultation

### **RECOMMENDED** that members:

- 1. Note the representations received during the consultation on the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review and the Southsea Coastal Scheme which will inform the development of both projects.
- 2. Endorse the further technical work to produce a draft revised Seafront Masterplan SPD for consultation.
- 3. Agree that public engagement is undertaken on the preferred option for the Southsea Coastal Scheme to inform the preparation of the planning application and the supporting Statement of Community Involvement.

# **9 Budget Monitoring 2018/19 to end of September (Quarter 2)** (Pages 353 - 368)

The purpose of this report is to update members on the current Revenue Budget position of the Council as at the end of the second quarter for 2018/19 in accordance with the proposals set out in the "Portsmouth City Council -Budget & Council Tax 2018/19 & Medium Term Budget Forecast 2019/20 to 2021/22" report approved by the City Council on the 13th February 2018.

### **RECOMMENDED** that:

(i) The forecast outturn position for 2018/19 be noted:
(a) An overspend of £5,721,200 before transfers from/(to) Portfolio Reserves
(b) An overspend of £4,465,200 ofter transfere from/(to) Dertfolio December 2018/19 before transfere from/(to) Dertfolio December 2018/19 before transfere from/(to) Decem

(b) An overspend of £4,465,200 after transfers from/(to) Portfolio Reserves

(ii) Members note that any actual overspend at year end will in the first instance be deducted from any Portfolio Reserve balance and once depleted then be deducted from the 2019/20 Cash Limit.

(iii) Members note that the overall financial forecast for Quarter 2 for the whole Council is a serious cause for concern with significant forecast overspends in the highest spending areas of Children's and Adult Social Care which in aggregate amount to £8,610,400.

(iv) Members note that the underlying structural deficit which is forecast to continue into future years amounts to £5.5m. The extent to which this cannot be remedied in the medium term will add to the Council's current forecast £4m per annum savings requirements for future years.

(v) Members note that some additional funding from Government has recently been announced for Adults in 2018/19 and for both Adults and Children's Social Care in 2019/20 to help alleviate financial pressures nationally across the system amounting to £890,400 in 2018/19 and £2,411,500 in 2019/20, but it is not yet clear if this funding will continue beyond 2019/20 and therefore whether it can be used on an ongoing basis to part remedy the combined underlying budget deficits of £5.5m.

(vi) Directors, in consultation with the appropriate Cabinet Member, consider options that seek to minimise any forecast overspend presently being reported and prepare strategies outlining how any consequent reduction to the 2019/20

Portfolio cash limit will be managed to avoid further overspending during 2019/20.

### **10 Portsmouth City Council Revenue Budget 2019/20 - Savings Proposal** (Pages 369 - 408)

The report by the Director of Finance & Information Technology (Section 151 Officer) describes the financial challenge facing the City Council for the three years 2019/20 to 2021/22 and the likely implications for Council services to businesses and residents. It also describes, in overall terms, the way in which the Administration will seek to address this challenge through a Medium Term Financial Strategy with an increasing focus on regeneration, innovation and creativity.

The report sets out the need to find £12m of savings over the next three years with a minimum of £4m to be made in 2019/20 (assuming a 2.99% increase in Council Tax for general purposes and a total of a 1.50% increase for the ASC Precept in 2019/20). It recommends the level of savings to be made across Portfolios and other activities in 2019/20 consistent with both the outcomes of the recent budget consultation exercise and the overall financial strategy. The appendices highlight the likely savings proposals and implications associated with the overall Portfolio savings levels proposed.

This report is being brought at this time to provide greater opportunity for any necessary consultation, notice and other lead-in times to take place prior to implementation in order that full year savings can be made. Should approval of the savings be considered at a later date, a greater number or deeper savings will be required in order to compensate for any delay in implementation.

# The detailed recommendations are set out in the report, and this report will be submitted to Council on 11 December for approval.

Members of the public are permitted to use both audio visual recording devices and social media during this meeting, on the understanding that it neither disrupts the meeting nor records those stating explicitly that they do not wish to be recorded. Guidance on the use of devices at meetings open to the public is available on the Council's website and posters on the wall of the meeting's venue.

Whilst every effort will be made to webcast this meeting, should technical or other difficulties occur, the meeting will continue without being webcast via the Council's website.

This meeting is webcast (videoed), viewable via the Council's livestream account at <a href="https://livestream.com/accounts/14063785">https://livestream.com/accounts/14063785</a>

This page is intentionally left blank

# Agenda Item 3

### CABINET

RECORD OF DECISIONS of the meeting of the Cabinet held on Tuesday, 6 November 2018 at 12.00 pm at the Guildhall, Portsmouth

### Present

Councillor Gerald Vernon-Jackson CBE (in the Chair)

Councillors Steve Pitt Dave Ashmore Ben Dowling Suzy Horton Darren Sanders Jeanette Smith Lynne Stagg Rob Wood

### 48. Apologies for Absence (AI 1)

Councillor Matthew Winnington had sent his apologies for absence.

### 49. Declarations of Interests (AI 2)

There were no declarations of members' interests.

### 50. Record of Previous Decision Meeting - 9 October 2018 (AI 3)

DECISION: the record of decisions of the previous Cabinet meeting held on 9 October 2018 was approved as a correct record to be signed by the Leader.

### 51. Treasury Management Mid-Year Review 2018/19 (AI 4)

Julian Pike, as Deputy Section 151 Officer presented this report. The Director of Finance's report sought approval to amendments to the Council's MRP policy, set out actions if investment property values fall (as specified in the report), requested that MPR be provided on equity shares over 25 years and asked that it be noted that there and been no breaches of the Treasury Management Policy in the period to 30 September 2018.

In answer to questions from the Leader, Julian Pike confirmed that the intention was to keep these properties in the long term.

### **RECOMMENDED** to Council:

(1) If the carrying (market) value of an investment property falls below the original value of unsupported borrowing incurred to acquire the investment property excluding fees and other associated costs, minimum revenue provision (MRP) will be charged over the residual life of the property on the shortfall between the current property value and the value of borrowing.

- (2) Minimum revenue provision (MRP) be provided on equity shares over 25 years on an annuity basis.
- (3) It be noted that there have been no breaches of the Treasury Management Policy 2018/19 in the period up to 30 September 2018.
- (4) The actual Treasury Management indicators for September 2018 in Appendix A be noted.

### 52. Healthy Child Programme - future commissioning arrangements (AI 5)

Alison Jeffery, Director of Children, Families & Education, presented her report. With this contract due to end in June 2019, 3 options were examined in the report, with the recommendation that the third option of a Section 75 agreement with Solent NHS trust be pursued.

Deputations are not minuted in full but can be viewed as part of the webcast meeting here: https://livestream.com/accounts/14063785/Full-Cabinet-06Nov2018

Councillor Stubbs spoke as Deputy Leader of the Conservative Group, supporting the way forward but questioning the target level for savings which he felt should be greater.

In response Councillors Gerald Vernon-Jackson, as Leader and Councillor Rob Wood, as Cabinet Member for Children and Families commented on the government cuts to the Public Health budget and the need to set a realistic savings target, which could be reviewed. In response to a question from Councillor Jeanette Smith, Julian Pike the Deputy Section 151 Officer reported that if the Council held the budget this would be an appropriate outcome as the commissioning authority.

### **DECISIONS - The Cabinet:**

- (1) Approved that the preferred option be selected to secure future provision of the Healthy Child Programme for Portsmouth families. The preferred option is, subject to the appropriate statutory consultation, to establish a partnership agreement between Portsmouth City Council and Solent NHS Trust under Section 75 of the National Health Service Act 2006 from 1st July 2019 for a term of three years, with possible further extension;
- (2) Delegated authority to the Director, Children, Families and Education, in consultation with
  - the Cabinet Member for Health, Wellbeing and Social Care,
  - the Cabinet Member for Children and Families,
  - the Director of Public Health,
  - the Section 151 officer (or their representative) and;

• the City Solicitor (or their representative) to enter into negotiations with Solent NHS Trust and to approve the terms of the Section 75 agreement; and

# (3) Authorised the City Solicitor to prepare and to execute the Section 75 Agreement to give effect to the terms approved as above.

### 53. Income Generation Strategy 2018/19 to 2023/24 (AI 6)

Julian Pike, the Deputy Section 151 Officer, presented the Director of Finance's report which set out not only the commercial priorities but also the aims for regenerating the local economy, setting out the range of activities in the short, medium and long term.

Deputations are not minuted in full but can be viewed as part of the webcast meeting here: https://livestream.com/accounts/14063785/Full-Cabinet-06Nov2018

Councillor Stubbs spoke as Deputy Leader of the Conservative Group endorsed the setting up of the portfolio of properties which has made a profit and questioned the new emphasis of social housing and its financial viability.

Councillor Gerald Vernon-Jackson, as Leader, welcomed this joined up and transparent approach, with Portsmouth City Council also be willing to learn from other councils. He stressed the importance of investing in housing to help retain key workers to benefit the local economy.

Councillor Darren Sanders, as Cabinet Member for Housing, supported the balanced income generation strategy which would help to retain workers in homes that they could afford, and which was designed to help bridge the funding gap. He would prefer an emphasis on being a "creative and innovative council" rather than "entrepreneurial". In response to questions raised regarding the scrapping of the housing cap, it was agreed that reference to this would be kept in the document until the full details were known. Julian Pike reported that further information relating to the Fair Funding Review currently being undertaken by Central Government may become available as part of the Local Government Funding settlement which is expected to be announced on 6th December.

Councillor Ben Dowling, as Cabinet Member for Planning, Regeneration and Economic Development, stressed the importance of investing in Portsmouth to benefit the local economy.

Councillor Pitt, Deputy Leader, advocated the new approach of learning from the good practice of other authorities, such as the potential to use crowdfunding, as well as supporting property investment.

### **RECOMMENDED** that

- (1) The proposed Income Generation Strategy 2018/19 2023/24 is approved.
- (2) The underpinning financial framework required to support the delivery of the Income Generation Strategy and the wider Medium Term Financial Strategy is noted.

The meeting concluded at 12.31 pm.

.....

Councillor Gerald Vernon-Jackson CBE Leader of the Council

# Agenda Item 4

# Annual Report 2017-18

# Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board

# Page 11

# Safeguarding is everybody's responsibility



This report gives an overview of the work of the Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board (PSCB) from April 2017 to March 2018; showing what our plans were, what we achieved and what further work needs to be done to strengthen safeguarding arrangements and promote the welfare of the children of Portsmouth.

The PSCB Independent Chair is required to produce an Annual Report which evaluates the partner progress against the Business Plan and to demonstrate that the statutory requirements of the Board have been met. You can read more about the PSCB and the business unit at our website: <u>www.portsmouthscb.org.uk/</u>

## Foreword ... from the PSCB Independent Chair, Dr Richard John

'This is my first report as the new chair of the Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board (PSCB) having taken over from Reg Hooke on the 10<sup>th</sup> September 2017. I would like to take this opportunity to thank Reg for his hard work and commitment in working with our partners and community to keep children safe in Portsmouth.

The PSCB is a statutory partnership that works with agencies, including but not exclusively health, police, social care, education, probation and the voluntary sector to safeguard and promote the welfare of children in Portsmouth. The future arrangements of the PSCB are currently under review in line with the Children and Social Work Act 2017. This will ultimately present some challenges and changes, however, it is important to highlight that any changes will be made with the full consultation of our partners and the safety of children of Portsmouth will remain at the heart of any variation of local arrangements.

This report summaries a year's work and indicates opportunities, risks and our collective priorities. Listening to voice of the child and our community is key to us. Having listened to the views of one of our care leavers we have changed our website and invite you to visit our site. We have worked hard to promote and deliver a culture of restorative outcomes through training and workshops and continued to undertake a broad range of audits within our partnership organisations which have presented an excellent platform for identifying best practice for sharing and reflective learning.

Children in a modern society face a number of challenges and our priorities reflect this. I am proud to work with such committed and dedicated professionals who are resolute to keeping children safe in Portsmouth within a changing and complex environment.'

# Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board Annual Report 2016-17

# Contents

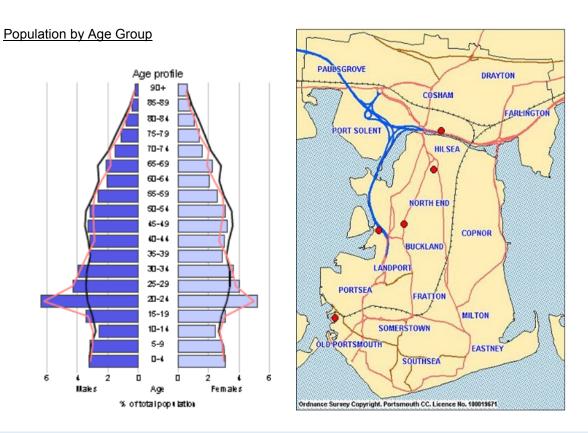
Section One—Portsmouth and the PSCB	
The city and the children of Portsmouth4	
The Board5	
What is the PSCB5	
Structure Chart5	
Membership and attendance6	
Financial arrangements6	
Business Plan7	
Priorities for 2017-18 and how we delivered against them7	
PSCB Safeguarding Training1	D
Joint PSCB & PSCB Improvement Board12	2
Section Two—What we have learnt in 2017-18	
What our dataset tells us1	3
Learning from PSCB Audits1	5
Partner Compliance with Statutory Safeguarding Requirements19	9
Case Reviews2	1
Multi-Agency Reflective Practice Meetings23	3
Child Death Overview Panel (CDOP)2	5
Section Three—Safeguarding Children in Portsmouth	
Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub2	7
Early Help & Prevention2	B
Children in Need and Children subject to Child Protection Planning29	9
Private Fostering30	D
Children who offend or are at risk of offending3	1
Allegations against adults working with children	2



# Introduction

### The City of Portsmouth

Portsmouth is a port city situated on the southern coast of Hampshire. The city area spans just 15.5 square miles, with a population of approximately 209,000<sup>1</sup> it is recognised as being the most densely populated area in the United Kingdom outside of London.



### The Children of Portsmouth

Approximately 43,990<sup>2</sup> children under the age of 18 years live in Portsmouth; this is 20.6% of the total population in the area. Portsmouth is one of the 20% most deprived local authority districts in England with 7,535 (20.3%) of children under the age of 16 years living in low income households.

Portsmouth has a relatively high proportion of Armed Forces personnel resident in the city, with 2.3% of the adult population compared to the England average of 0.3%.

Children and young people from minority ethnic groups account for 20.1% of all children living in the area, compared with 21.6% in the country as a whole. The largest minority ethnic groups of children and young people in the area are Mixed Ethnic Group: White and Asian (3.5%), Asian/Asian British: Bangladeshi (3.5%) and White: Other White (2.9%). After English, Bengali and Polish are the most common languages spoken in Portsmouth schools

In January 2018 there were 25,298 children on roll at schools in Portsmouth in years R to 11. Of these:

- 4,752, 18.8% were registered as being eligible for free school meals on census day<sup>3</sup>.
- 4,262, 16.8% of pupils in Portsmouth did not have English as their first language. After English, Bengali and Polish were the most common languages spoken in Portsmouth schools
- 3.8% of Portsmouth pupils had a statement or Education, Health and Care Plan. This compares to a national average of 2.9% and an average of 3.0% across the south east region<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup>Public Health England: Public Health Outcomes

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Hampshire County Council: Small Area Population Forecast

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Includes all pupils at state-maintained schools, free schools, city technology colleges, studio schools, direct grant nursery schools

scnools Page 14 <sup>4</sup><u>https://www.gov.uk/government/statistics/special-educational-needs-in-england-january-2018</u>

# The Board

### **Statutory Duties and Functions**

The functions undertaken by the PSCB are set out in Chapter 3 of <u>Working Together to Safeguard Chil</u><u>dren</u> issued in March 2015. <u>Regulation 5 of the LSCB Regulations 2006</u> sets out in detail the functions of an LSCB, the core objectives are set out as:

- to co-ordinate what is done by each person or body represented on the Board for the purposes of safeguarding and promoting the welfare of children in the area of the authority by which it is established; and
- to ensure the effectiveness of what is done by each such person or body for that purpose.

### What is the Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board?

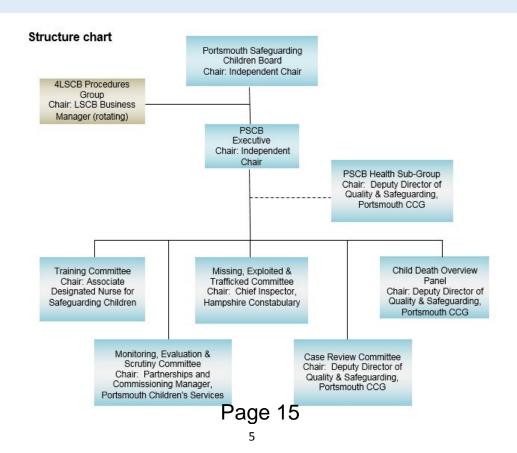
The Board is made up of representatives from local statutory and voluntary sector agencies that work with children and their parents or carers and 3 long-standing Lay Members. The Board is led by an Independent Chair whose role is to hold agencies to account.

It is the responsibility of the Local Authority Chief Executive to appoint the Independent Chairperson (with the agreement of a panel including LSCB partners and Lay Members) and to hold the Chairperson to account for the effective working of the PSCB. In order to provide effective scrutiny, an LSCB should not be subordinate to, nor subsumed within, other local structures.

The Board agrees a Business Plan each year which ensures its functions are fully carried out and improvements can be progressed which arise from local and national learning. The main Board meets 4 times during the year with an additional development day in March to review the progress of the Business Plan over the previous year, and to agree the priorities for the forthcoming year.

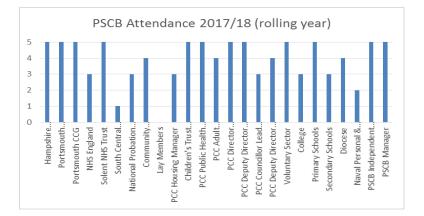
A significant amount of the PSCB's work is undertaken by the Executive Group and Committees. These help to progress many of the detailed actions in the PSCB Business Plan

The Executive Group and the Committees are accountable to the Board and this is reflected in the terms of reference of each group. The Committee's Chairs are all Executive Committee members and report routinely at the main Board



# Membership and Attendance

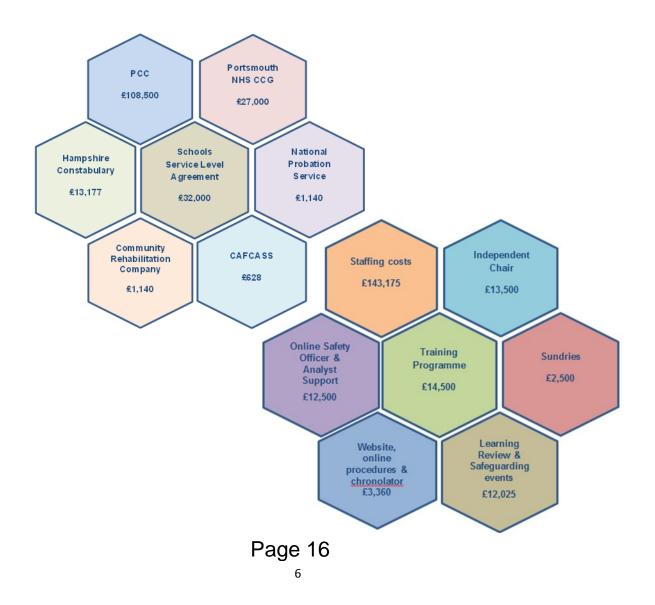
A list of the statutory and nonstatutory Board members as at 31 March 2018 and their attendance is shown below. We are confident the Board is represented by the right local statutory and voluntary agencies who are engaged appropriately in the Committees.



# **Financial Arrangements**

The Safeguarding Board is jointly financed by contributions from partner agencies, with the largest proportion coming from the local authority. The Board has again successfully managed a balanced budget, despite there being no change in member contributions for 5 years. All PSCB member organisations have an obligation to provide resources (finance and in kind) to enable the PSCB to be strong and effective

Income total = £183,585 + £60,163 (carry forward from 2016-17) = £243,748



# The Business Plan

In April 2017 the PSCB published a new 2 year plan which set out the focus and planned ambitions of multi-agency safeguarding activity in Portsmouth, to ensure that **children and families in Portsmouth have access to the right support at the right time**.

The plan seeks to ensure that while the PSCB continues to oversee and drive improvements in its "core business" through which significant numbers of children are safeguarded, it also seeks to ensure that we maintain an overview of safeguarding issues which affect particular groups of vulnerable children and young people. We continue to learn more about the nature and scale of problems such as child sexual exploitation; radicalisation; the impact of living with domestic abuse etc., and the PSCB needs to ensure that multi-agency responses to these and other issues are child focused, informed by national and learning, and are proportionate and effective.

The PSCB Business Plan 2017-2019 is intentionally brief and focused on **strategic priorities** that form the basis of the work of the Board over this period. These priorities support the statutory functions of the PSCB and the partnership response to protecting vulnerable children and young people, preventing harm and promoting their welfare.

In developing our plan we took into account various strategies and the priorities of our partners to ensure that we have a holistic approach that adds value to safeguarding Portsmouth's children and young people. This plan is set in the context of other multi-agency plans held by <u>Portsmouth's Childrens</u> <u>Trust</u>, <u>Portsmouth Safeguarding Adults Board</u> and <u>Safer Portsmouth Partnership</u>. The priorities were agreed based on the issues identified as having a significant impact on the safety

and wellbeing of children in Portsmouth. These priorities are driven and informed by:

- Consultation with members of the PSCB about progress with existing priorities and developing areas of concern
- The statutory functions of the PSCB
- A review of the Business Plan for 2014/17
- Learning from the PSCB dataset, local and national case reviews, audits of practice reports to the PSCB and scrutiny of issues by the Board
- Discussion with groups of children and young people

# Priorities for 2017-18 and how we delivered against them

#### 1. Children Experiencing Neglect

The PSCB reviewed the findings of Ofsted's national thematic inspections of neglect and noted their finding that 'the local authorities providing the strongest evidence of the most comprehensive action to tackle neglect were more likely to have a neglect strategy and a systematic improvement programme addressing policy, thresholds for actions and professional practice'. As such the Board worked with its partner agencies to develop a multi-agency strategy for Portsmouth to coordinate and focus the work of partner agencies with families where neglect is an issue.

The objectives of this strategy are:

- To strengthen local responses in line with current national and local guidance, policies and good practice
- To ensure families receive a coordinated response from those who work with them and their children.
- To adapt, rather than duplicate, existing guidance, policies or procedures to tackle neglect.
- To raise awareness and improve the safeguarding duty of all relevant agencies with regards to neglect



Page 17

# Priorities for 2017-18 and how we delivered against them

We revised the neglect tools used by the workforce to ensure they were relevant for children at all developmental stages, and covered emerging issues such as childhood obesity being considered as neglect. The practice guidance that supports the identification and response to neglect was updated to include a guide to recognising the severity of neglect, to support the workforce in identifying the appropriate response as the right time for the child.

During Safeguarding Week in November 2017 three workshops were held to update the workforce on the neglect tools and practice guidance, covering how and when to use these and how they can support work with families where neglect is a feature. There was also a whole day conference that focused on 3 of the key issues identified by the workforce that they wanted more support and/or information about. These were:

- Working with resistant families and addressing disguised compliance
- The role of the Early Help & Prevention Service in address emerging issues of neglect
- The impact of diet and obesity on a child's well-being

The Board has worked with the Local Authority, Police and health agencies to agree a set of indicators to add to the existing dataset, to enable monitoring the impact the implementation of the strategy and revised tool has on outcomes for children. It is planned that during 2018-19 the Board will undertake an audit of the quality of Early Help Assessments to consider how well emerging indicators of neglect are being identified and responded to.

#### 2. Missing, exploited and trafficked children

The PSCB have worked with the LSCBs in Hampshire, Southampton and the Isle of Wight to produce a pan-Hampshire Missing, Exploited and Trafficked (MET) Children Information Guide for the workforce. This builds on the previous MET Protocol and includes information on Child Sexual Exploitation; Children Missing from Home, Care and Education; and Trafficked Children; but now also covers Child Criminal Exploitation, County Lines and Internal Trafficking. It is a comprehensive multi-agency information and procedure document to direct practitioners working with children affected by these issues. By producing this as a pan-Hampshire document it ensures there is clear guidance for all those working in the local area, but also consistency of recognition, identification and response to MET children by those who work in our partner agencies that cover 2 or more of these LSCB areas.

To ensure there is a clear focus on the identified issues for children in Portsmouth, the PSCB MET Strategic Committee have reviewed the MET Strategy and set the 3 priority areas in Portsmouth:

- 1. Exploitation CCE and threat/risk from county lines, including links to CSE
- 2. Unaccompanied asylum seeking children and trafficking (including internal trafficking); and
- 3. Risk of radicalisation the links between this and other forms of exploitation

Within this, two key themes will focus the work in these areas:

- i. Neglect and deprivation (Adverse Childhood Experiences); and
- ii. The use of technology to facilitate exploitation and safeguarding in a cyber enabled society.

In December 2017 the pan-Hampshire LSCBs organised and delivered a pan-Hampshire conference introducing the emerging threat to children of their criminal exploitation by Organised Crime Gangs. This included lived experiences of gang members who were exploited as children and now work to divert children who are vulnerable to exploitation. It was attended by over 200 practitioners from across all sectors. This event was followed up by two workshops in Portsmouth attended by 210 practitioners in February 2018. These were organised by Active Communities Network and gave an update from Hampshire Constabulary on their operational activity to address CCE; and a presentation from the Boarders Project to give workers more information on the impact of CCE and how they can help young people involved in CCE.

Given the growing numbers of children being identified as having been trafficked, the PSCB commissioned Barnardo's who operate the Independent Child Trafficking Advocacy (ICTA) Service to offer workshops during 2018 to particularly raise awareness of internal trafficking and the ICTA Service. The first of these was held in February 2018 with a further 2 commissioned for later in the year.

# Priorities for 2017-18 and how we delivered against them

The MET Strategic Committee also identified that children from ethnic minority communities were underrepresented in those identified at risk of CSE. Therefore the PSCB commissioned the specialist BME worker with Barnardo's to deliver 2 sessions for practitioners specifically aimed at raising awareness of CSE within ethnic minority communities. These sessions will continue to be delivered over 2018.

In addition to these bespoke workshops, the PSCB continues to offer both a taught and an online course on Working with Exploited Children. This course has been reviewed and updated throughout the year to include information on criminal exploitation and county lines.

The MET Committee are working with services and agencies to ensure that relevant data is available to allow members to consider how effective the MET Strategy is. This has included identifying relevant data from education; working with Children & Families Service and Barnardo's to revise the information available from return interviews with missing children; and the Police MET and FIB Teams identifying what data and information can be shared on perpetrators and the prosecution of these.

A short-life task group was developed under the MET Strategy Group to look at the processes and procedures for supporting children in Portsmouth who had gone missing from home and were identified as being a 'medium risk'. This group was established following Hampshire Constabulary's decision that their MET Team would focus on the priority (high) risk children, it was agreed that a pathway for management of medium risk children needed to be developed. This group agreed that Neighbourhood Police Teams will take on oversight of these children and work with Locality Teams and other relevant professionals to respond appropriately to these children. This will allow more effective ownership within Neighbourhood Policing Teams, Locality Teams and Barnardo's to deliver joined up planning.

Given our emerging understanding of criminal exploitation of children, the MET Committee is engaged with a review of the Portsmouth CSE Risk Assessment Tool alongside pan-Hampshire colleagues and Barnardos. This group will use tools, data and profiles from across the teams to develop a mechanism for the assessment all types of child exploitation. This will be supported by academic oversight and include consideration of the impact of adverse childhood experiences and trauma

#### 3. Children Affected by Domestic Abuse

The PSCB are represented on the Domestic Abuse Strategy Group and the Commissioning Group for Portsmouth by the PSCB Safeguarding Partnerships Manager, to ensure that there is a sharp focus kept on the impact of children caused by domestic abuse. During the year this has included highlighting concerns about the apparent drop in the number of referrals from health services to domestic abuse services and by the PSCB presenting a report to the Safer Portsmouth Partnership asking for their support to raise this issue. Solent NHS Trust and Portsmouth Hospitals Trust are putting action plans in place to ensure that Health Visitors and Midwifes are routinely asking whether domestic abuse has taken place; that appropriate risk assessments are completed; and referrals made to Domestic Abuse Services where appropriate.

The PSCB also requires assurance by the Safer Portsmouth Partnership of the effective delivery of the objectives within the Domestic Abuse Strategy in driving improvement to practice and outcomes. During 2017-18 a pilot was launched in the North Locality (funded by the Violence Against Women and Girls strategy) introducing a new model of intervention for parents whose children have a child protection plan where both parents are using unhealthy behaviours within their relationship and it is clear that the current victim and perpetrator intervention is not appropriate. This has strengthened the partnership between specialist DV provision and child protection processes and is designed to keep more children in the family home and in a safer environment.

The PSCB aims to raise professional awareness regarding the impact of domestic abuse on children to ensure they are appropriately identified, protected and supported. This is achieved by supporting multiagency attendance on a specialist taught course delivered by the specialist Domestic Abuse Service. Both this specialist course and the PSCB Safeguarding Training give the same message about quality assessments to identify individual need resulting in bespoke plans to meet those needs. Within the PSCB Child Protection course domestic abuse case examples are embedded to support learning.

The PSCB has supported the pilot and subsequent introduction of Operation Encompass into Portsmouth. This scheme means that Hampshire Constabulary send a notification to the child's school when they have responded to a domestic abuse incident in their household the previous day. This allows the school an opportunity to provide immediate support as well as consider longer term needs for the child.

During 2017-18 1,889 delegates have attended PSCB courses:

- 1,306 spaces were filled on the multi-agency and eLearning modules
- 583 delegates were taught in single agency settings

The attendance figure shows an overall 31% decrease from the previous year. Whilst there have been 911 fewer practitioners accessing the multi-agency taught and online courses, there has been a 12% increase in the number of practitioners receiving safeguarding training in a single agency setting.

Sector	Number of attendees
Armed Services	4
Early Years & Childcare	138
PCC Adult Social Care Services	1
PCC Community Safety	21
PCC Children & Family Services	85
PCC Early Help and Prevention	62
PCC Education Services	19
PCC Housing, Youth & Play Services	52
PCC Other (e.g. Business Support)	8
PCC Public Health	5
Hampshire Constabulary	2
Portsmouth Hospital Trust	11
Schools and Colleges	559
Solent NHS Trust	13
Sport & Culture	5
Voluntary & Community Sector	321

Course	Numbers attended
Basic	115
Early Help	84
Child Protection	92
Supervision	25
Managers	61
Designated Safeguarding Leads	30
CSE	81
Basic Inset Training in Schools	497
Bespoke/Single Agency	86
PSCB Briefings	95
E-learning	723
GRAND TOTAL	1889

Despite economic and workload pressures on services, the PSCB training programme has continued to be delivered by a team of professionals from its partner agencies, supported by the PSCB Training Manager and Administrator. This has meant that PSCB has had the capacity to offer the amount of courses to meet demand with no one waiting longer than 3 months (with priority given when needed) and no cancellation of courses.

In a time of significant change to the offer of services to children and families in the city, it has also been important to draw on local and up-to-date knowledge from the multi-agency training team to design and tailor courses to meet the training needs of frontline professionals. This multi-agency approach needs to continue to ensure best use of resources and ensure the availability of enough courses delivered in an appropriate timescale to keep the knowledge and skills of the workforce up to date.

## **Restorative Practice**

Some of the reduction in numbers attending the Safeguarding Training Programme can be attributed to the introduction of a large scale programme of Restorative Practice Training that the PSCB Training Manager has supported. The Restorative Approach has been adopted in Portsmouth by all services working with children and families in the city. The Board is aware that practitioners only have so many days a year that they can attend training, and so by them attending the Restorative Approach training this may have impacted on their availability to attend Safeguarding Training.



# **PSCB Training Programme**

PSCB has held 9 Restorative Practice courses, with approximately 91 staff from across services in the Local Authority having attended these. Of the 69 education settings in Portsmouth, 24 have so far received training in Restorative Practice, including:

Further Education College	1
Secondary Schools	5
Pupil Referral Unit	1
Primary Schools	17

Solent NHS Trust has trained 143 of their practitioners who work in Portsmouth, including:

Health Visitors	35
Community Health Nurses	9
School Nurses	13
Clinical Team Leaders	9
CAMHS Staff	34
Children's Therapy Services	34
Breastfeeding Support Workers	3
Family Nurse Practitioners	6

The PSCB Training Manager has been consulting with agencies and listening to feedback from practitioners to understand how we can improve attendance in 2018-19. Some of the changes that we will be making are:

- <u>Publishing the dates of the courses</u> when the programme was originally introduced the dates were not advertised as it was felt important to ensure there was a good range of different agencies represented on the courses. However, practitioners have fed back that this makes it difficult to then accept the date offered, so we will now be publishing the dates of all courses in advance
- <u>Simplifying the booking process</u> previously this has been a manual system where the applicant
  has had to identify the course, access the booking form from the website and then email their
  application to the PSCB Training Manager. During 2018-19 we will be moving to a web-based
  booking system, which will be a one-step process.
- <u>Reviewing the course content</u> to ensure that both taught and online courses are relevant and up to date, and accurately reflects changes made to systems, processes and structures in Portsmouth. As well as reviewing what we have learnt over the last few years as to the challenges faced by children and families living in Portsmouth, and emerging concerns such as criminal exploitation etc. The review will also consider course length to consider how much time is required to disseminate the required and relevant information. Wherever possible taught courses will be no longer than 3 hours or 1 day, to lessen impact on time spent away from core business.
- <u>Mapping course content against required professional standards for practitioners</u> to ensure that
  professionals in health, social care, education, early years etc. can more easily identify how the
  training offered by the PSCB maps against standards required by their relevant professional
  accreditation bodies.
- <u>Introduce topic/issue based training into the programme</u> for those experienced practitioners who have completed all of the relevant core safeguarding training. To recognise the need for more advanced courses that focus on specific issues, such as Safeguarding Children with Disabilities, Working with Children Experiencing Neglect etc.

# Joint PSCB & PSAB Safeguarding Improvement Board

During 2017-18 two inspection reports from the Care Quality Commission (CQC) were published regarding the quality of health provision in Portsmouth

- CQC Portsmouth Hospitals NHS Trust, Queen Alexandra Hospital Quality Report (publication date 24<sup>th</sup> August 2017).
- CQC Review of health services for Children Looked After and Safeguarding in Portsmouth (publication date 19<sup>th</sup> September 2017)

These reports both identified areas of good practice as well as some areas concern relating to safeguarding of children and adults in Portsmouth's health services. To ensure that both the PSCB and Portsmouth Safeguarding Adults Board had sufficient oversight of the improvement activity in partner agencies, whilst not overly burdening them with duplication of reporting; a Joint Safeguarding Improvement Board was convened to seek assurance that appropriate actions have been identified and undertaken to address the areas of concern. As many of the patients who will attend Portsmouth Hospitals Trust will live in Hampshire, the Safeguarding Improvement Board has also sought to work in partnership with the Hampshire Safeguarding Adults Board and the Hampshire Safeguarding Children Board.

This Board is jointly Chaired by the Independent Chairs of the PSCB and PSAB and the membership is made up of:

- Chief of Health & Care Portsmouth, NHS Portsmouth CCG/Portsmouth City Council
- Deputy Director of Quality and Safeguarding, NHS Portsmouth CCG
- Head of Safeguarding, Portsmouth Hospitals NHS Trust
- Associate Director of Quality and Governance, Portsmouth Hospitals NHS Trust
- Public Health Consultant, Public Health
- Director of Children's Services, Portsmouth City Council
- Head of Health & Wellbeing Partnerships, Healthwatch Portsmouth
- Associate Director Quality & Nursing, South Eastern Hampshire/Fareham and Gosport Hampshire CCG Partnership
- District Manager for Hampshire Children's Services, Hampshire County Council
- Chief Superintendent, Head of Prevention and Neighbourhood Command Hampshire Constabulary
- Board Manager, Portsmouth Safeguarding Adults Board
- Safeguarding Partnerships Manager, Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board
- Strategic Partnerships Manager, Hampshire Safeguarding Children Board
- Strategic Partnerships Manager, Hampshire Safeguarding Adults Board

Portsmouth Hospitals Trust, Solent NHS Trust, Portsmouth Clinical Commissioning Group, Public Health and the Society of St James had all developed detailed action plans in response to the recommendations in these reports.

The objectives of the group are:

- a. To ensure appropriate actions have been identified and undertaken to address the areas of concern
- b. To provide a direct line of reporting and accountability for the actions / work streams being undertaken by providers
- c. To provide an accessible escalation route to address any areas that may prevent or hinder the necessary actions being taken
- d. To provide strategic support to providers as required.

This work is ongoing and aims to be completed by **Same** 2018, at which point any actions still outstanding will be reviewed by the PSCB and PSAB respectively.

# What our dataset tells us

There were 20,518 contacts to the Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub for 10,905 children. The percentage of these that led to an assessment is good (96.7%), which indicates that the workforce has a better understanding of the thresholds for safeguarding.

However, the number of these assessments that led to the child being referred to Children and Family Services was up 12% on last year.

The number of children on a Child Protection Plan in March 2018 was 288, a 19% increase from the previous year, and the number of repeat Child Protection Plans also increased to 12%

The number of Children Looked After rose significantly during 2017-18, from 358 to 419. However, 100% of these children are in 'good' or 'outstanding' placements.

There has been a significant reduction in the number of children being reported missing 3 times in 90 day, down from 201 in 2016-17 to 144 in 2017-18. During the same period the number of children being identified as trafficked has increased by over 300% from just 12 to 50.

There have been no reported incidents of FGM or forced marriage during 2017-18.

It appears that there is greater awareness of the role of the Local Authority Designated Officer, with an increase of 32% in the number of allegations reported.

Indicator	Value	Increase from	Reduction from
Number of Looked After Children	419	17.03%	
Number of children on a Child Protection Plan	288	19%	
% of CP Plan due to neglect	68.94%	1.17%	
% of CP Plan due to emotional abuse	25.26%		4.49%
% of CP Plan due to sexual abuse	0.68%		1.8%
% of CP Plan due to physical abuse	5.12%	5.12%	
% of CP Plans where domestic abuse is present	35.07%		6.67%
Number of children who were Children in Need (rate per 10,000)	229	23.78%	
Number of referrals to Children & Families Service	2,785	12.34%	
Number of child deaths	10		9.09%
Number of children missing 3 times in 90 days	144		28.35%
Number of new referrals of CSE investigated by Police	83		9.78%
Number of victims of trafficking	50	316.66%	
Number of children linked to high risk domestic incidents	862	121.5%	
Number of Fixed Period School Exclusions	2,260	24.1%	
% early years settings rated good or better	94%		4%
% of schools graded by Ofsted as outstanding or good	84.1%	3.5%	

Over the year the Board's Monitoring, Evaluation and Scrutiny Committee (MESC) reviews this data that is provided on a quarterly basis and provide regular reports to the Board. These reports identify parts of the system that appear to be working well and those we want to keep an eye on. The report also identifies parts of the system that the Board needs to consider what improvements activity is required as they appear to indicate possible areas of concern.

Page 23

# What we have learned in 2017-18

All partners are effectively providing regular updates on the Recommendations made from the dataset.

When reviewing the data for 2017-18 the Board received the following messages:

#### **Significant positives**

- Child protection conference quoracy is improving as well as good participation by families and reports being received on time
- Allegation management continues to function well
- Good workforce development in place for all agencies
- Good multi-agency grip on CSE and missing children through Operational Group and data tracking
- Good take-up of PSCB training

#### However...

- Continued high pressure on the safeguarding system in terms of numbers
- Repeat child protection plans and plans lasting over two years are rising issues
- School exclusions are rising
- There appears to be a rise in trafficking (but as will be explained later in this report this may be due to the introduction of the Independent Child Trafficking Advocacy Team being introduced in Portsmouth)

#### Recommendations

- MESC to undertake multi-agency audit on repeat child protection plans (this audit is planned for quarter 3 of 2018-19)
- Police to report back to the Board on the reasons behind increase in numbers of children being trafficked (this is being considered by partners in the Missing, Exploited and Trafficked Strategic Group and a report will be presented to Board in February 2019)
- MET Committee to report back to the Board on why we continue to have low numbers of low and medium risk CSE assessments (the PSCB has written to all agencies to ask how many assessments they have completed that scored as low or medium, and what they have done as a result. To ascertain whether more assessments are being completed and then not submitted to the MET



The PSCB oversees a range of audit activity to understand the effectiveness of early help and safeguarding in the city. These include multi-agency audits, single agency audits and 'deeps dives' into specific topics.

During April 2017 to March 2018 the Board supported by its partner agencies completed 3 multi-agency audits, the findings of which were reported to the Board. Specific actions relating to cases were fed back to the relevant services and progress on the actions resulting from the recommendations in the audit reports were monitored by the Board's MESC.

### Intra-Familial Child Sexual Abuse

This aim of this thematic learning review was to understand how effective multi-agency practice was in responding to a sample of four children where disclosures had been made that sexual abuse may be occurring within a family.

#### How we did this:

- We looked at cases that had been considered as a Section 47 Enquiry or at a Child Protection Conference where the child had disclosed that they had been sexually abused by a family member. Of these lists four cases were chosen to be considered within this audit.
- For two of these children the child protection process had concluded and so it was agreed that an audit based on agency records would be appropriate. A tool was devised that was sent to all agencies known to have worked with the child that asked them to describe their involvement; write a chronology of key events; and to evaluate the engagement with the child and their family.
- In the other two cases the child was either now being looked after or was on a Child Protection Plan. It was agreed that it would be more appropriate to invite the key practitioners who knew the child best to attend a reflective practice meeting.

#### What we found:

- Swift and appropriate responses to the allegations, both by family members and the workforce
- Having Children's Social Care structured into locality teams has helped build up the social history and genogram of the extended family that all live in the local area
- Social Worker demonstrated good practice in recalling the archived records in order to understand the historic working, issues and social history of the family
- Good robust Team Around the Family working ensured that all the agencies involved with family members shared the same awareness parent(s) ability or inability to be a protective factor
- There were lots of positive efforts to engage the child, both by the social workers and the schools
- Where there are large, complex families with multiple child protection concerns it would help to have a lead Social Worker reviewing all of the known information and considering where there are any contradictions/duplications in plans for children in the extended family
- Foster carers are trained to contact the social worker if the child in their care were to make a further disclosure. The Social Workers are then not always remembering to inform the police, who would then to decide whether this changes their prior decision not to pursue an allegation.
- National changes to the bail process means that when a suspect is released following arrest and pending investigation, cases need to be referred to a Superintendent who could apply bail conditions in exceptional cases where to not do so might leave the victim at risk. The Board will be reviewing this over the coming year to ensure it responds appropriately to challenge this process should there be concerns that this is not appropriately safeguarding children
- When the actions in the initial safety plan were complete the cases were quickly stepped down from Child in Need, keeping them open for longer would allow consideration about what work should be done with the child to address their sexually partial perturbation.

#### Recommendations:

- For the Board to scrutinise support and resources currently available across partner agencies for child demonstrating sexually harmful behaviour, to consider whether we have in Portsmouth a sufficient and up response to this issue.
- For Children & Families Service to develop guidance for Social Workers to help families plan for the longer term, rather than just supporting them to develop a safety plan to address the immediate presenting concerns
- For the Board to scrutinise the current advice and guidance available to supervisors to support professionals working with cases of child sexual abuse. To consider whether this is sufficiently robust enough for them to adequately support practitioners working with often difficult and complex cases.
- A multi-agency task and finish group to develop practice guidance on how we manage large and complex families. To consider how we could be smarter in putting our knowledge and analysis together to make sure we have all the necessary information and a coordinated approach.
- That health agencies present the pathway for medical support for victims of historic child sexual abuse, so the Board can be assured that there is appropriate support in terms of considering if there are any sexually transmitted diseases, injuries and/or pregnancies.
- Hampshire Constabulary to report back to Board how it can address the difficulty that arises when children's allegations cannot pursued due to there being insufficient evidence to bring a charge. In these instances the message the child hears is that they aren't being believed, so how can support be made available to help the child understand this decision.

#### What we are doing as a result

- The Designated Doctor for Portsmouth is working with Hampshire Constabulary and colleagues in the MASH to develop a protocol and easy to understand flow chart of how to refer a child who is suspected to have been sexually assaulted for a medical examination. To ensure this is well understood and embedded, the Designated Doctor will deliver a series of workshops to relevant staff on this protocol
- Portsmouth Children and Families Service is working closely with Portsmouth Abuse and Rape Counselling Service to commission appropriate specialist post abuse support for children who have experienced sexual abuse.



### **Quality of Reports Submitted to Child Protection Conferences**

The purpose of the review was to repeat the audit completed in March 2016 to consider whether the quality of information supplied to child protection conferences had improved since the introduction of a Restorative Approach to these conferences

How we did this:

- We used the same audit tool as had been adopted in March 2016, with a few amendments to reflect recent changes in practice, to enable us to directly compare these findings to the earlier audit.
- 10 ICPCs held in July 2016 were selected, ensuring there was a representational selection from each of the three locality areas in Portsmouth. All the reports submitted to these ICPCs were then audited

What we found:

- Of the 52 reports audited 42.3% were considered to be of a good quality overall and 42.3% were considered to be adequate
- 15.4% of the reports were of an inadequate quality overall.
- There was no noticeable change in the overall quality of reports to Initial Child Protection Conference since the previous audit completed in March 2016.

Recommendations:

- For the Board to develop guidance and examples of good practice to share with agencies to improve the quality of reports to Initial CP Conferences
- The PSCB Chair will write to all partner agencies summarising the findings of this audit and to reinforce the expectation that:
  - the child's views and wishes are included in reports to ICPC (where children are pre-verbal or have limited communication skills, that an observation of their interactions with their parent/ carer are included); and
  - reports to ICPCs are shared with families prior to conference.
- For the CCG to undertake a separate audit of GP reports to CP Conferences, to explore the barriers to GPs providing reports and provide guidance to help them understand the importance of submitting a report.

#### What we are doing as a result

- The PSCB Training Manager is revising the Child Protection Training Course, to ensure the relevance of completing the reports to Child Protection Conferences is well understood and that participants understand what a 'good and robust' report would look like
- Once these recommendations are complete, the PSCB Monitoring, Evaluation and Scrutiny Committee will conduct a dip sample of reports submitted to 5-10 Initial Child Protection Conferences to consider the impact upon the quality of these reports.



### **Quality of Early Help Interventions**

The purpose of the review was to consider whether early help assessments are being used appropriately to help clarify all of the issues being experienced by the family; and to coordinate the multi-agency response.

#### How we did this:

- Two cohorts of children were identified for whom we would expect to see a robust early help response to an emerging need. These were:
- Children aged 0-5 years who were not brought to medical appointments on 3 or more occasions; and
- Children aged 5-10 years with chronic absence from school with less than 50% attendance.
- Five cases from each cohort were sought.

### What we found:

- In all of the cases reviewed there appeared to be robust application of the thresholds, and the cases had been appropriately stepped up to Child in Need/Child Protection or down to Early Help
- There was evidence that nurseries and pre-schools are not routinely invited to Team Around the Family meetings nor is the Early Help Assessment and plan sent to them
- There was a strong sense from the cases that whole family working is not embedded.
- GPs were not routinely aware of the concerns about the safety and welfare of the child, nor did they
  appear to have received a copy of the Early Help Assessment which would have helped inform them of
  the concerns.

#### **Recommendations:**

- Solent NHS Trust and Healthy Child programme commissioners to ensure that in the development of the ECHO service, there is robust and regular liaison between Health Visitors and the registered GP for children who are of concern.
- A 'was not brought' policy should be introduced in Portsmouth to ensure there is a consistent and robust response to families where children are frequently not brought to medical appointments.
- The PSCB will write to all relevant agencies to ensure that the Lead Professional ensures a copy of the family's Early Help Assessment is sent to the appropriate nursery/pre-school (with consent).
- For Children and Families Service to ensure that engaging early years settings in early help processes is referenced in the processes for and/or role description for Family Lead Professionals. Additionally, the Think Family Mentors should remind those Lead Professionals they work with of the need to send the EHA and Plan to the early years setting as appropriate.
- For Children and Families Services to review their Step Down Protocol and process to ensure that Social Workers are routinely having conversations with the agency they identify as best placed to take on the lead professional role, to ensure they are best placed to take on this responsibility and have agreed to this before the case is transferred.

For Portsmouth Hospitals Trust to carry through on their commitment to identify a link Band 7 midwife for each of the city's 3 Multi-Agency Teams to ensure that there is early identification of pregnant women who will need additional support to safeguard and promote the welfare of their baby.

#### What we are doing as a result

- The PSCB will work with the Hampshire, Isle of Wight and Southampton LSCBs to develop a pan-Hampshire 'Was Not Brought' police for health agencies to ensure there is consistency of approach across the 4LSCB area
- Within the re-development of the PSCB website planned for quarter 1 of 2018-19, a dedicated Early Help section will be created. All of the relevant tools, assessments and practice guidance relating to early help will be located within this to make these resources easier to access for the workforcpage 28



# Partner Compliance with Statutory Safeguarding Requirements



Effective practice to safeguard children and young people is dependent on partners having appropriate policies, procedures and arrangements in place to support their staff. Section 11 of the Children Act 2004 and sections 175 and 157 of the Education Act 2002 set out the requirements for agencies and form the basis for regular self-auditing of compliance.

Working Together to Safeguard Children 2015 states that one of the key functions of a Local Safeguarding Children Board is 'the monitoring and evaluating the effectiveness of what is done by the authority and

their Board partners individually and collectively to safeguard and promote the welfare of children and advising them on ways to improve'.

Part of the way in which Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board (PSCB) discharges this function is by carrying out Safeguarding and Early Help Compact Audit self-assessments. This audit is carried out in a two-year cycle with half of all agencies to whom the duty applies completing the audit each year.

This is the 6<sup>th</sup> year that Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board chosen to combine various duties to test agencies compliance with safeguarding legislation. This Compact Audit allows us to make comparisons between health, education, early years and voluntary settings alongside those listed as statutory agencies in Working Together 2015. The enables our Board to consider the quality of the whole system in Portsmouth that children and families will engage with at all tiers of need, from universal services through early help settings and into those providing statutory child protection processes.

The PSCB Monitoring, Evaluation & Scrutiny Committee (MESC) reviewed the returns submitted in 2017-18 and it was noted that usually a random sample of 12 agencies will be chosen for a moderation visit each year. This is a measure to test the validity of the evidence against which they are self-assessing their grades for each standard. The PSCB Safeguarding Partnerships Manager attends each of these to allow for some continuity and is accompanied on each by a Board or Committee Member.

This year unfortunately only 1 provider visit was managed due to the increased administration time taken to collate and analyse the provider returns. The PSCB MESC agreed that this was a position that should not be replicated in future years and is developing an agreement that this work will be shared by members for the 2018-19 to ensure that the commitment to visit 10% of all providers submitting a return is completed.

However the MESC members were reassured that evidence from visits completed in previous years showed that providers were very objective in their self-assessment. In cases where grades were found to be inaccurate this was always due to the provider being cautious and under-scoring their processes, and that there was no evidence of over-inflation of grading. It is noted though, that in order to give full assurance to the Board of the effectiveness of safeguarding and early help processes in the city that these moderation visits must occur in future years.

#### What we learnt

114 agencies were sent the self-assessment tool to complete this year and we received 85 completed returns.

The return rate this year is very disappointing with only 75% of agencies sent the tool completing it, this compares to an average response rate of over 95% in the previous three years. It is unclear as to the causes for this as the same method to chase late return was used this year. However, 72% of those not responding were from the voluntary and community sector, so consideration should be given as to whether a shorter more applicable tool may improve this return rate in future years.

Overall MESC members were satisfied that these results demonstrated that services have a clear understanding of their responsibility to safeguard and promote the welfare of children. The feedback from many agencies is that they find the tool helpful as a self-assessment of their safeguarding processes. Schools have reported that they find it useful in preparing for Ofsted Inspections and in reporting to their governing bodies on their compliance with Keeping Safe in Education 2016. Many smaller voluntary organisations have actively requested to complete the tool to identify which areas they need more support and/or training.

# Partner Compliance with Statutory Safeguarding Requirements

What was also particularly noticeable this year was that all agencies provided an appropriate description of the evidence they have to support their self-assessment. This varies from the policies and procedures they have in place, to a description of the training staff have received. This gave MESC members additional confidence that these grades are an accurate reflection of practice within these services.

The 3 standards where services felt they had the most improvements to make were:

- <u>Safe Recruitment</u> Within this 12 services recognised that they needed to improve the training those staff involved in recruitment received. Half of the GP Practices also considered that they weren't sufficiently ensuring that any tempoary and agency staff were clearly informed of their responsibility to safeguard children.
- <u>Equality of opportunity</u> it is interesting to note that of the 3 GP Practices, 10 early years settings, 14 schools completing this audit felt the need to complete an equality impact assessment when making changes to their service was not applicable to them. A further 6 services ignored this question completely and left their assessment blank. The high number of services not addressing this question will obviously skew the overall percentages. A similar finding was highlighted in the report summarising the findings from this audit completed in 2016-17. MESC will need to consider the implications of this for future audits as it was this one question in particular that affect the overall results.
- <u>Disabled children</u> Interestingly all services who assessed whether they are proactive in identifying when it is working with a disabled child or their family graded themselves as outstanding or good. The questions within this standard that attracted the most assessments of 'requires improvement' or 'inadequate' were whether their staff:
  - $\Rightarrow$  that work with disabled children: have been given specific training
  - $\Rightarrow$  understand the relevant concerns to make a referral to Children's Services in a timely fashion
  - $\Rightarrow$  receive training in communication skills and methods to work with disabled children and young people

This is the same situation as was found in the 2016-17 audit, so would demonstrate that this is a significant

#### Recommendations

- 1. Agencies that did not supply a return this year they will be included in the list asked to submit a return in 2018-19. Should they not submit a response, then a meeting between the PSCB Independent Chair and a senior manager within that service will be arranged.
- 2. As a matter of urgency the PSCB Independent Chair will write to all services in Portsmouth to ask them to detail what training is currently available to the workforce in relation to working with disabled children. The PSCB Training Committee will review these responses and present a report to Board with recommendations as to how current training provision in this area can be improved or whether additional training should be commissioned.
- 3. The PSCB Independent Chair will write to all services in Portsmouth to ask them to detail what training is currently available to the staff involved in the recruitment process. The PSCB Training Committee will review these responses and present a report to Board with recommendations as to how current training provision in this area can be improved or whether additional training should be commissioned.
- 4. For Portsmouth CCG to review their safeguarding training for GP Practices to ensure it emphasises the need to ensure any temporary and agency staff are clearly informed of their responsibility to safeguard children. Evidence of this should be provide to PSCB MESC by September 2018
- 5. Given the high number of nil returns from community and voluntary organisations; the PSCB Safeguarding Partnerships Manager will work with the Children and Young People's Alliance to develop a tool that is more relevant and easier to complete for this sector

## Case Reviews

Local Safeguarding Children Boards are required to consider holding a Serious Case Review (SCR) when abuse or neglect is known or suspected to be a factor in a child's death or when a child has been seriously harmed and there are concerns about how professionals may have worked together.

### Child E Serious Case Review

Child E was 18 days old when he died. It became apparent that his injuries were not consistent with the explanation given by his mother. Following criminal proceedings his mother has been found guilty of his murder.

The case was considered by the Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board (PSCB) at its Case Review Committee on 22 January 2015 under Regulation 5 of the Local Safeguarding Children Board Regulations 2006. The committee found that this case met the criteria for a serious case review and agreed the commissioning arrangements in order to meet the requirements of such reviews as laid out in HM Government 'Working Together to Safeguard Children', 2013 (now 2015).

Working Together allows LSCBs to use any learning model consistent with the principles in the guidance, including systems based methodology. An Independent Social Work Consultant was commissioned as the lead reviewer to complete the work using a hybrid approach.

Whilst the Review was completed in 2015 publication was delayed until February 2018 due to criminal proceedings.

#### Safeguarding Concerns

- During her pregnancy with Child E, his mother (Mrs X) received no antenatal care and was, at least partly, in denial about her pregnancy
- Whereas Mrs X had been seeing her GP 2 to 3 times a month, during her pregnancy she had withdrawn from all medical appointments.
- Child E was born at home with the assistance of an ambulance crew, which had only been called when she had been in labour for 3 days and was in the final stages.
- Mrs X and Child E were taken to hospital following his birth and were there for 4 days. During this time a heated argument was witnessed between Mrs X and her partner Mr W. Maternity Services referred Mrs X and Child E to Children's Social Care and an assessment was started.
- Whilst in hospital Mrs X disclosed she experienced mental health issues and domestic abuse.

### Findings

- 1. Better use of early help and intervention Early signs of neglect were not shared between professionals because no use was made of the mechanism for doing so (i.e. Early Help Assessment).
- 2. The role of supervision for all agencies The review highlights the necessity of good reflective supervision and management scrutiny in all agencies. This is particularly prevalent in families such as this where the issues are complex.
- 3. Assessment of the impact of specific parental issues (DA, alcohol misuse, parental mental health) Information was held about both adults that was not widely shared and as a result the information was not considered in terms of the impact of their issues on their parenting capacity.
- 4. Exchange of information between agencies In the referral and assessment process, the exchange of information between agencies is crucial. Poor exchange of information is likely to result in the wrong application of thresholds and subsequently flawed assessments. In this case the exchange of information between agencies was left wanting particularly in relation to the adults' respective histories.
- 5. Risks associated with concealed pregnancies The risks associated with concealed pregnancies are well documented within literature. Within SCRs, families where concealed pregnancy is an issue form a small but significant number. Agencies need to have a shared understanding of these risks and their role in dealing with them.

The recommendations made to address these findings and the action taken thus far, can all be found in the Board's response to SCR Child E, on the SCR Page of the PSCB website. This page also includes the full SCR Child E Overview Report.

### Page 31

# **Case Reviews**

During 2017-18 seven cases have been brought to the attention of the Case Review Committee for discussion. In these cases all agencies who knew the family were asked to provide a summary of their involvement.

A summary of the discussions of the cases are circulated to all participating agencies for dissemination to support learning and highlight good practice. In one case it was felt that although it did not meet the criteria for a SCR, there were sufficient concerns about the way that agencies had worked together that the PSCB have commissioned an Independent Consultant to complete a Learning Review

### Child G

This Learning Review is being undertaken to consider the effectiveness of agency involvement with Child G and his family. Following his diagnosis of a life-limiting medical condition, there had been concerns that his mother had not been able to meet all of his care needs and that he experienced neglect; despite ongoing support and packages of care from health professionals and children's services. In particular the concerns focused on poor home conditions and Child G not being taken to his health appointments.

The case was referred to the Case Review Committee by Solent NHS Trust following a re-admission to hospital due to Child G being acutely unwell. Paediatricians considered his life to be in danger due to malnutrition, pressure ulcers and a high risk of aspiration.

The Case Review Committee considered this information and concluded that there was insufficient evidence to suggest that the deterioration in DH's health was linked to abuse rather than his life-limiting medical condition. However, the scoping exercise did highlight that there had been issues around the way agencies worked together, and differences in opinion as to how the suspected neglect was addressed.

So whilst the case does not meet the criteria for a Serious Case Review, it was agreed by the PSCB Independent Chair that a Learning Review should be commissioned to provide insights into the way these organisations had worked together to safeguard and protect the welfare of Child G. As set out in Working Together 2015, it was felt that this review would provide an opportunity for the services involved to identify opportunities to improve their practice, multi-agency working, engagement with resistant families and transition planning for children with life-limiting medical conditions. This review is due to present its final report to Board in October 2018



# **Multi-Agency Reflective Practice Meetings**

In two of the cases (and one that was originally referred in 2016-17) it was recommended that a multiagency reflective practice meeting be held.

#### Child CC

The referral was made to the Case Review Committee (CRC) in November 2016, regarding a child but the case also involved an adult at risk. The criteria for a Serious Case Review was not met but the CRC and the Portsmouth Safeguarding Adults Board (PSAB) Safeguarding Adults Review (SAR) sub-group, decided to proceed with a multi-agency reflective practice meeting. This would consider how agencies had worked together and what lessons could be learned to improve the outcomes in future situations.

CC is a teenage child who lives with her mother. In 2016 mother was found guilty of the coercive and controlling behaviour of her daughter following numerous reports to the police by CC to either report her mother missing or express concern for her welfare. These calls were usually the result of the mother leaving messages for her daughter that led her to believe her mother intended to harm herself.

Findings and Learning Points

- Tendency of services to focus on isolated incidents. Lack of seeing the bigger picture of the situation.
  - $\Rightarrow$  The sum impact of events needs to be considered.
  - ⇒ Individual agencies to be assured that they understand how to identify and respond to the cumulative effect of individual incidents and escalate / refer accordingly.
- Both individuals seen by multiple agencies on multiple occasions i.e. lots of input but not coordinated as no individual / agency seemed to be taking the lead.
  - ⇒ To allow for more effective multi-agency working there needs to be an understanding of different agencies and individual roles, and in particular where responsibility of each starts and finishes
- The high intensity user group at the hospital agreed an approach to manage the mother's attendance at the Emergency Department, but didn't consider the impact this may have had on the child and other family members.
  - $\Rightarrow$  Agencies to consider risk assessing the impact of withdrawing services to the individual on the wider family.

#### Child 1

Child 1's mother booked late for maternity care at 28 weeks gestation and disclosed having learning difficulties and epilepsy; mother's learning difficulties were not considered to be significant, and so no contact was made with the MASH. However when mother was admitted for induction of labour, the hospital midwife recognised quickly how significant mother's learning difficulties were and contacted out of hours MASH within 4 hours of admission.

Following his birth Child 1 was diagnosed with a cleft palate and he was transferred to the neonatal intensive care unit due to problems secondary to the cleft palate. On the neonatal ward it became apparent that his parents were struggling to meet their own needs. Child 1's feeding needs were complex and his parents were obviously finding these difficult to meet. A suitable placement was identified by Childrens Social Care for the family at a residential parent and baby placement in another local authority area. During the handover from the social worker to the placement staff upon arrival of Child 1 it became apparent that some of the medical equipment for feeding was missing (the syringes) and the placement did not have any they could use. Child 1 was taken to the local hospital and staff there became concerned that the placement's staff who had received training for feeding Child 1 did not seem sufficiently confident in using the nasal-gastric tube; and they were concerned that not a sufficient number of staff at the placement had received training to feed him competently.

# **Multi-Agency Reflective Practice Meetings**

#### Learning identified:

- The health pathway for parents' with learning difficulties needs to be clarified for staff within Portsmouth Hospitals Trust and Solent NHS Trust - including the learning disabilities passport tool and guidance to staff about how to use it.
- All health practitioners who may come into contact with pregnant women must be aware of the 4LSCB Unborn/Newborn Baby Protocol. These staff should be aware of the appropriate safeguarding response when a woman is late booking her pregnancy. They must understand the risks associated with a late booking or concealed pregnancy and that this requires an urgent contact to the MASH.
- It is essential that when contacting the MASH regarding a safeguarding concern that the referrer is really clear as to how their concerns about the parent are (or may) potentially impact of the safety and well-being of the child. Staff must also be familiar with the <u>Portsmouth Thresholds Document</u> when completing an Inter-Agency Contact Form (IACF) and clearly indicate on this form the reason they feel it meets the threshold for a statutory response (tier 4) or a response form the targeted early help service (tier 3)
- When a professional decides that a contact should be made to the MASH, if they cannot complete this within a reasonable timescale they must discuss this with their manager and/or safeguarding lead.
- A checklist of all specialist equipment and care required to care for a child with additional needs should be routinely used at discharge meetings. To ensure all issues are properly considered, relevant plans put in place and that all required equipment is handed over.
- A process must be developed to ensure the qualifications, competency and procedures from provider settings are formally checked and verified, in relation to meeting the requirements of a child with identified additional medical and/or care needs.

#### Child 2

This case involves a 3 year old who now weighs 27.5kg (the weight of an eight year old). Child 2 was seen by a paediatrician in November 2017 but not brought to a follow-up apt in December 2017 and contact was made to the Portsmouth MASH.

The Reflective Practice Meeting for this case will be held in May 2018.

For 2 of the other cases that were not progressed to either a SCR, learning review or reflective practice meeting the following was agreed:

- A 19 year old care leaver who was discovered deceased in her supported housing with an aerosol canister in her hand. Had a history of substance misuse and recognised vulnerability factors and was open to Children's Services as a care leaver at the time of her death.
  - ⇒ a letter was sent to the independent chairs of both Safeguarding Boards recommending Children's Services and Solent NHS Trust review current transition arrangements and inform the Boards of the outcomes of this review and progress on any action plans. The aim being to ensure there are clear transition pathways and adequate safeguarding processes around when young people do not engage.
  - TD aged 15, one of 3 siblings who was removed from home to care in 2012 as they were all experiencing chaotic care in the home environment with exposure to violence and neglect. All siblings are in separate care placements with complex individual needs. He was involved in an arson incident at some playing fields in Portsmouth and suffered burns resulting in him being hospitalised in intensive care. TD was discharged to a Children's Home. Previous to this incident TD had gone missing on 16 separate occasions.
    - ⇒ Recommendation made to the Board around developing a multi-agency process for dealing with extremely complex cases where a child is admitted to hospital, to ensure strategy meetings take place quickly so any risks can be identified and shared earlier on.
    - ⇒ The good practice within this case was also highlighted to the Board. As there was evidence of a robust multi-agency discharge planning meeting taking place at the hospital.

For the remaining two cases, it was felt that appropriate responses had been made in both and that there were no further recommendations required.

## **Child Death Overview Panel**

The Child Death Overview Panel (CDOP) is the inter-agency forum that meets quarterly to review the deaths of all children normally resident in Portsmouth. It is a subcommittee of the Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board (PSCB) and is therefore accountable to the PSCB Chair.

The purpose of the review is to determine whether a death was deemed preventable, that is one in which there are identified modifiable factors which may have contributed to the death. These are factors defined as those, where, if actions could be taken through national or local interventions, the risk of future child deaths could be prevented. If this is this case the panel must decide what, if any, actions could be taken to prevent such deaths in future.

The Portsmouth CDOP received 10 child death notifications during this reporting period of which 5 were reviewed. The reviews of the five remaining cases were delayed due to post mortem results and single agency reviews being finalised and these deaths will be reviewed when all relevant information is available. A total of 13 cases were reviewed by the panel over the last financial year but some of these deaths occurred in the preceding financial year. No themes or trends were identified from the deaths reviewed this year.

All cases (both expected and unexpected) discussed at panel were due to medical causes, perinatal/ neonatal events or known life limiting conditions. Boys' deaths accounted for a greater preponderance. None of the deaths reviewed had a Statutory Order in place at the time of the child's death or were subject to a child protection plan. None of the deaths included child asylum seekers and none of the children whose deaths were reviewed were within the 10% most deprived areas of England. All of the child deaths occurred in an acute hospital setting and the reviews were completed in less than six months since the child's death.

Last year the panel identified there was a requirement to provide refresher training on the Rapid Response process within Portsmouth. This was investigated by the panel and Hampshire Constabulary has recently trained emergency department staff at Queen Alexandra Hospital on the process. The aim is to roll this out further to partner agencies later in the year.

The panel previously identified the inconsistent quality of the returned 'Form B' from agencies. To ascertain the picture an audit took place during summer 2017 and the findings showed the forms audited contained a better than expected return rate. It was noted that some agencies have a tendency to attach documentation rather than input directly into the form. It would be preferable if all information is returned via one medium and this is being addressed accordingly by the panel.

Bereavement training for professionals supporting a family or sibling affected by the death of a child was considered by the Portsmouth CDOP to gain assurance that this was consistent and appropriate. Each panel member investigated the support provided to staff within their own agencies and the returned information was reviewed by the panel and it was deemed robust. Solent NHS also ran workshops for child practitioners to understand the impact of loss when experienced by children and young people and their families.

It was identified this year that it would be useful to capture the mother's BMI at 12 weeks gestation and to understand if there was any smoking in pregnancy. The Portsmouth Form B is to be amended to enable this information to be captured for future cases to help inform discussion at case reviews.

# **Child Death Overview Panel**

The Portsmouth CDOP felt it was important to highlight to the workforce that in the City the infant (aged 0 to 1 year) mortality rate remains consistently lower than the England average with recent figures for Portsmouth at 2.8 per 1,000 live births, (England average 3.9 per 1,000) with no deaths due to sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS). The child (aged 1 to 17 years) mortality rate is also lower than the rest of England at 6.6 per 100,000, compared with 11.9 per 100,000. This is despite the proportion of children under 16 living in low income families being 24.0%, which is higher than the England average of 20.1%. It's not clear why the infant and child mortality rates are lower in Portsmouth, but its seems that the hard work done by the local authority and public health, health visitor and school nursing teams, primary care, maternity and neonatal services and paediatrics must have a role to play in this.

The Portsmouth CDOP reviewed local safe sleeping messages and colleagues within Public Health confirmed messages are regularly disseminated via various methods including articles within regular publications that are sent directly to homes and schools within the city. Whilst Portsmouth has not had any deaths related to sleeping practices during 2017/18 we recognise that our population is at increased risk due to the levels of deprivation in the city and will be supporting the work carried out across the 4CDOP area.



## Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub

The Portsmouth Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub (MASH) was established in November 2015. It is the multi-agency front door that manages child safeguarding concerns and determines an appropriate response. The PSCB Threshold Document is used as guidance for the management of all contacts through the MASH

Multi-agency membership:

- Children's Social Care = 1 Service Leader, 2.5 Team Leaders, 0.5 Team Leader with MH specialism, 5.5 Social Workers, 1 Business Support Team Leader and 5 Business Support staff
- Police = 1 Detective Inspector, 2 Sergeants and 7 Community Safety Administrators
- Health = 1 Health Navigator Specialist Safeguarding Nurse and 1 Health Visitor
- Education = 1 Pastoral Support Worker
- Other = 0.5 Probation Worker, 2 Independent Domestic Violence Adviser, 1 Youth Worker, 3 Think Family Mentors, 1 Early Help Practitioner and 1.5 Early Help Business Support staff
- Adult Social care (affiliated) = 1 Team Manager, 1 Assistant Team Manager and 3 Social Workers

The development of Targeted Early Help Teams led to a targeted Tier 3 service within Portsmouth from July 2017. Access to this service is either via a contact to the MASH or step down from Children's Services. Threshold is assessed on contacts and all contacts meeting threshold for Tier 3 are directed for allocation to the relevant Locality Targeted Hubs.

The Adult MASH continues to sit alongside the children's MASH. Whilst they are not integrated this affords very positive links and some good joined up working opportunities.

The MASH process continues to allow for a senior social worker to oversee the allocation of all work and to endorse the recommendations from the multi-agency team for response.

Between April 2017 and March 2018 contact numbers averaged 919 per month, a decrease on last years' average of 1006. This resulted in a decrease to the total number of contacts into the MASH, from 12,076 for 2016/17 to 11,025 for 17/18.

MASH Contacts	16/17	17/18
Initial Decision MASH	2484(21%)	2951(27%)
Initial Decision MASH S47	807(6.5%)	468(4%)
Initial Decision MASH Early Help	2726(22.5%)	2384(22%)
Initial Decision Remain with Universal Services	6059(50%)	5222(47%)
Total MASH Contacts	12,076	11,025

When a contact is received by the MASH an initial decision is made by a senior social worker in accordance with the information provided and the PSCB thresholds for services document. This reduction in contacts suggests an increased understanding of threshold across the children's workforce in Portsmouth.

Where the information indicates that threshold may be met for a tier 3 or 4 service the contact is passed through the MASH team so that known, relevant information by each agency can be shared. This full information affords for robust decision making, so that the right children receive the right service.

Where the initial decision indicates that the threshold for a S47 enquiry is met, a multi-agency strategy meeting will be convened. This provides an alternative arena for information sharing, but again affords for robust decision making.

Where the MASH determines a contact meets the threshold for Tier 3 assessment and intervention these are passed to the recently developed Targeted Early Help Team for action. If the contact meets the threshold for a Tier 2 intervention these are coordinated by the Think Family Mentors who are now based within MASH Early Help.

# **Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub**

	2016/17	2017/18
Referral to Social Care - Tier 4	2059 (17%)	2217 (20%)
Targeted Early Help - Tier 3	N/A	897 (18%)
Think Family Mentors - Tier 2	359 (3%)	929 (8.5%)

There has been an increase in referrals to Tier 4 in 17/18 from 16/17.

There have been 3 multi-agency audits completed during 2017-18. On each occasion 30 contacts were considered by Senior Managers from Children's Services, Health and Police.

These audits evidence threshold being applied appropriately, there is good multi-agency working and information sharing. Work is carried out in a timely way. The ongoing area for improvement is that the issue of consent is explicitly recorded in all cases. The audits do evidence a good improvement in this.

The City's Prevent offer remains situated in the MASH, the chair of Channel Panel is the Senior Manager responsible for Adult MASH and Service Leader for the Children's MASH is taking on deputy chair role. Both the chair and deputy chair are National peer reviewers for the Prevent programme.

### Early Help and Prevention

In Portsmouth, Early Help and Prevention is about enabling every parent to provide a positive and supportive environment for their children to grow up in.

Some families may have needs which will require additional support - early help - to enable them to reach their full potential. At different times families may present with different levels of need, which might require limited support or more intensive support depending on need.

With the introduction of multi-agency co-located teams in three localities across the city - the north, centre and south - the early help offer to children and families has been strengthened. Through the Stronger Futures Strategy, led through the Children's Trust, agencies working with children and families have agreed:

To adopt a restorative approach

- To utilise specialist/expert knowledge through a team around the worker model, rather than referring families on to one service after another.
- To intervene for only as long as is necessary for families to effect positive change that can be sustained for their stronger future.
- To develop the volunteer offer to families with children and young people 0-19 years through the Family hubs

The aim of our early help offer in Portsmouth is to provide support to help families find their own sustainable solutions. Once improvement is made services will reduce or end so as to not create dependence.

We have developed a simple outcome-focused framework to determine the effectiveness of our early help work.

Improved health, safety and education

Secure accommodation and employment

Reduced instance of crime, anti-social behaviour and domestic abuse

Key to our approach is to utilise a range of interventions from universal services, volunteering, restorative practice and targeted family support. The Early Help offer in Portsmouth is integrated with Health Visitors, School Nurses and Family Nurses working alongside the 5-19 Early Help team provided by Portsmouth City Council Portsmouth

The integrated 0-19 early help team are also responsible for the co-ordinating the behaviour management offer which is available City wide and delivering the Young Carers service and the 4U project which helps young people with LGBT **Pratters 38** 

# Children in need (including children subject to protection plans) and looked after children

As at March 2018 Children's Social Care were working with 872 Children in Need; 286 Children subject of Child Protection Planning and 415 Looked After Children (which included 72 Unaccompanied Asylum Seeking Children).

The locality based teams are working well across children's social care, police neighbourhood teams, community health workers and the newly established targeted early help teams. However, between April 2017 and 2018 2742 referrals were made to children's social care - an increase of 10.9 per cent.

The quality assurance framework for children's social care was refreshed this year and a robust program of live auditing (auditing alongside the social work practitioner) was introduced. A total of 144 cases were audited between April 2017 and March 2018, with 74% graded good. An external auditor has been commissioned to reassess 20% audited cases and this has demonstrated that the service is clear what good practice looks like.

Social work assessments continue to be timely and a range of practice tools are now being used to assist children and families understanding what harm a child is experiencing or at risk of suffering- and then what needs to change to increase safety. This is supporting the implementation of restorative principles in practice.

Child protection conferences are now underpinned by restorative principles - with children and families being at the centre of the process. The number of children made subject to protection plans increased as we introduced this new way of working but as the conference chairs have become more proficient in facilitating the new approach the numbers are starting to fall and this should be evident in a clear reduction in the number of children subject to protection plans next year. As at the end March 2018 there were 196 plans recorded under the neglect category; 73 under emotional abuse; 15 under physical abuse and 2 under sexual abuse.

Children's Social Care have continued to work closely with the police driving activity to support children going missing from home and care, being exploited or trafficked at risk of exploitation or trafficking. At any one time there are about 11 children in the city considered at high risk of CSE and 23 children at medium risk. However there is more work to do across the children's workforce to identify more young people who are at low risk so as to offer keep safe work at the earliest opportunity.

Domestic abuse remains a significant issue for the city, with 5,500 recorded instances. Approximately 70% child protection conferences have domestic abuse as a feature and almost 50% children who come into the care of the local authority do so as a result of domestic abuse.

Children's Social Care has continued to facilitate participation events for children, carers and staff so as to promote their involvement in the designing and delivery of services. During 2017/18 the number of children aged 5 or older participating in child protection conferences increased to 74%. Further participation of looked after children in their reviews has remained high at 93%. In the annual participation survey, completed February 2018, 100% children in care who took part, reported that they felt safe and well cared for and 90% of children reported feeling well supported by their social worker. This reflects an increasingly stable and competent workforce.

In Portsmouth we have seen a steady rise in the number of unaccompanied minors coming into the city through the Port. Between April 2017 and March 2018 85 unaccompanied minors came into the city, a rise of 118% from the preceding year, which had seen a rise of 30% on the year before.

As a result of the rise in both the generic population of children coming into care and the unaccompanied minors Children's social care continue to seek local foster carers and our local Foster-Portsmouth campaign continues to be successful. Despite the significant rise in care numbers, the proportion of children placed more than 20 miles away remains low - at 14%.

A lot of attention has been afforded to placement stability and examining the reasons behind placement disruptions. A high proportion of children in care only experience 3 placements, but there are a small number of children who have experienced significant disruption. Robust focus by the independent reviewing service is now afforded to children whose placements are fragile and next year we will implement a new trauma informed model of care Regree 3 increased stability.

A privately fostered child is defined as 'a child who is under the age of 16 (18 if disabled) and who is cared for, and provided with accommodation, by someone other than:

- the parent
- a person who is not the parent but who has parental responsibility, or
- a close relative defined in this context as a brother, sister, aunt, uncle, grandparent or step-parent.

A child who is looked after in their own home by an adult is not considered to be privately fostered. Children who are privately fostered are amongst the most vulnerable and the Local Authority must be notified of these arrangements.

Information collected locally mirrors the national situation in relation to low notifications and reports rarely coming from parents. Portsmouth have invested in a full time Private Fostering Social Worker to coordinate activity and increase the marketing "reach".

There were 30 young people subject to private fostering arrangements between 1<sup>st</sup> April 2017 and 31<sup>st</sup> March 2018, increased from 25 in 2016-17 and 11 in 2015-16.

23 of these were new notifications. At the end of March 2018 there were 5 open private fostering cases. Of the current Private Fostering Arrangements 5 people with parental responsibility made a financial contribution to the placement.

In all cases the child was visited within 7 working days of receipt of notification of the arrangement and additionally throughout the year on a six monthly basis, and an annual review was required in only one case.

The notifications were received from a variety of sources, 1 from a language school, 3 from Private Foster Carers, 1 from parents, 1 from MASH, 11 from the Locality Teams, 1 from a school, 2 from a guardianship agency for students from abroad, 1 from Heathrow airport and 1 from Portsmouth City Council housing.



### Children who offend or are at risk of offending



The Portsmouth Youth Offending Team (PYOT) Partnership Management Board oversees youth justice services for the Portsmouth City Council (PCC) area comprising the local Youth Offending Team (YOT), Junior Attendance Centre (JAC) and Appropriate Adult (AA) services contracted out to The Appropriate Adult Service (TAAS). Broader preventative functions in the PCC area are served via Early Help and Prevention services and the voluntary sector.

Portsmouth Youth Offending Team is a multi-disciplinary team working with children who have committed offences aged 10 to 17 (and in exceptional cases, aged 18). In 2017/18, it was aligned with Portsmouth City Council's Harm and Exploitation services, recognising the vulnerability

experienced by children who offend, as well as the risks they may pose to others. It remains co-located with Children and Families teams, including the MASH, South Locality and Through Care, and maintains good links in terms of safeguarding.

Caseload levels from 2016/17 have been maintained- marking an increase from previous years but stabilising to a degree. Work has been completed to understand this, with a view to reducing the number of children who are known to the team via delivery effective interventions and joint working with partners.

The Joint Decision Making Panel (also known as Triage) continues to meet on a weekly basis; making recommendations for outcomes in response to offending by children based on holistic assessment. Since December 2017, a representative of Early Help has also attended to inform discussion and contribute to decisions made. The YOT have also continued to access consultation and clinical supervision via the Hampshire and IOW Forensic CAMHS Service.

Overall, PYOT works towards 3 national Key Performance Indicators- Reducing First Time Entrants, Reoffending and Use of Custody. At year end 2017/18, the number of first time entrants had reduced to 67 in 2017 from 90 in 2016 and a previous a high of 117 in 2014. Reoffending data showed fluctuation and a slight reduction from a previous high in July 2011-June 2012. The number of custodial sentences imposed had increased in from 8 in 2016/17 to 12 in 2017/18, but an overall reduction since a high of 24 in 2011/12. Work is ongoing to understand these trends, and achieve further reduction, included specific sets of analysis planned to take place during 2018/19.

The key outcomes sought by PYOT in the coming year, as set out in its Annual Strategic Youth Justice Plan, are:

- Portsmouth Youth Justice services are offered innovatively, within resource available, across the partnership
- A culture of performance and accountability is embedded within PYOT
- Reduction in First Time Entrants
- Reduction in Reoffending
- Reduction in Use of Custody

Page 41

### Allegations against adults working with children

The Local Authority Designated Officer (LADO) is responsible for managing and overseeing allegations made against adults working or volunteering with children. Working Together to Safeguard Children (2018) and Keeping Children Safe in Education (2017) set out the framework for how the LADO role is delivered and the policy document is available on the PSCB website.

Notifications need to be made to the LADO within one working day of a manager becoming aware of an allegation or concern of a safeguarding nature regarding a person working or volunteering with children.

This framework for managing allegations should be used in respect of all cases in which it is alleged that a person who works with children has:

- behaved in a way that has harmed a child, or may have harmed a child;
- possibly committed a criminal offence against or related to a child; or
- behaved towards a child or children in a way that indicates s/he would pose a risk of harm to children.

The number of notifications to the LADO during 2017-2018 has increased by 32% from the previous year with 238 notifications being received. These were in relation to staff working in the following agencies:

Children's Social Care	20
Schools	87
Further Education	2
Early Years	25
Faith Groups	3
Police	1
Health	12
Foster Carers	39
Childminders	1
Adults	1
Other PCC Departments	2
Public Services	2
Charity	19
Sports	10
Commercial	12
Other	2
Total	238

The most significant increase has been in notifications regarding staff and volunteers in Childrens Social Care, Early Years, Further Education, foster care, charities, sports and commercial organisations.

The data for CSC staff has been impacted by multiple allegations from one young person against several staff in one residential children's home. These allegations were all found to be false, unfounded, or did not meet LADO criteria.

Notifications relating to health workers and school staff have also increased.

These increases are likely to be linked to safeguarding education, awareness raising and an increased awareness of the LADO role and requirement to notify.

Where decreases have been noted these relate to small numbers of staff and small decreases from last year's figures.

A strategy discussion or meeting, chaired by the LADO, between the LADO and key agencies happens in 100% of cases within 2 working days from the notification being received. This ensures an action plan is in place to ensure that no child or children are left in a position where they are at risk of harm. Where initial strategy meetings were required this was achieved within 2 working days in 71% of cases. A designated minute taker is present at the meeting and minutes are sent out within 5 working days.

## Allegations against adults working with children

The outcomes of the allegations in the 238 cases were:

Substantiated	15	6.3%
Unsubstantiated	23	9.7%
Malicious	2	0.8%
Unfounded	6	2.5%
False	23	9.7%
Advice only	65	27.3%
Did not reached criteria	59	24.7%
Transferred to another Local Authority	25	10.5%
On-going	20	8.4%

Keeping Children Safe in Education (2017) states that 90% of cases should be resolved within 3 months. In the twelve month period 79% of cases were resolved within 3 months. It is further guidance that 80% of cases should be resolved within one month; this was achieved in 69% of cases.

Further detail and information is available within the Management of Allegations Annual Report which will be presented to the PSCB on 31<sup>st</sup> October 2018.

Notification forms can be found on the PSCB website. If you wish to discuss a matter with the LADO, they can be contacted on 0239882500 or email <u>LADO@portsmouthcc.gcsx.gov.uk</u>



This page is intentionally left blank

Agenda Item 5



Title of meeting:	Cabinet
Date of meeting:	4 <sup>th</sup> December 2018
Subject:	Response to the Housing & Social Care scrutiny panel's report "A review into models of Supported Accommodation for people With Learning disabilities and whether similar provision can be extended to others with a support need"
Report by:	James Hill - Director of Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services
Wards affected:	All
Key decision:	Νο
Full Council decision:	Νο

#### 1. Summary

The Housing & Social Care Scrutiny panel conducted a review into models of supported accommodation for people with learning disabilities and whether similar provision can be extended to others with a support need.

#### 2. Purpose of report

The purpose of this report is to respond to the Housing and Social Care scrutiny panel -"models of supported accommodation for people with learning disabilities and whether similar provision can be extended to others with a support need".

#### 3. Recommendations

- 3.1 That the panel is thanked for its work in undertaking the review.
- 3.2 That the Housing and Social Care Scrutiny panel's recommendations are noted.
- 3.3 Cabinet note the potential to provide alternative models of accommodation beyond the initial learning and disability group and the Director of Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services is asked to work with the Director of Adult Social Care and other directors as appropriate with the respective Cabinet members to continue to develop the supported living model.
- 3.4 Cabinet confirm that each scheme should be appraised with a business case that sets out the total financial impact of each development on the Council as a whole, thus acknowledging the positive impact the Supported Housing Portfolio delivers.



#### 4. Response to the panel's recommendations

4.1 Recommendation 1 - Consideration be given to a specific capital allocation per year to enable the continual development of supported housing council wide. This budget could sit alongside successful grant funding within the financial appraisal to enable more developments to come to fruition earlier.

Response - The allocation of corporate capital resources lies with council members, bids for capital resources have to be made against a finite amount of resource with competing calls upon it. The delivery of supported housing presents the opportunity to generate savings that could either support the ongoing cost of borrowing or be realised as a departmental saving should the development be built and held within the Housing Revenue Account.

Any financial allocation of funds will be included within a financial appraisal and business case for the scheme, each scheme will have approval from the Director of Housing, Neighbourhoods and Building Services and the Cabinet member for Housing.

The Supported Housing Business Partner has been requested to produce a delivery programme for the next 15 years to meet the continual demand for supported housing from both Adult Social Care and Children's and Family Services, this document will sit alongside the business case and financial reports for each scheme.

4.2 Recommendation 2 - Any increase in provision of supported housing be firstly used to repatriate individuals who are currently placed out of the city where it suits the individual. The saving generated from this could be used to offset the cost of borrowing for the scheme.

Response - The council currently spends £4,191,576 on the provision of housing outside of the city. Service users are housed outside of the city for a number of reasons, primarily due to the type of accommodation they require not being available within the city. All new developments go through one of a number of accommodation panels to ensure that the scheme meets all requirements for prospective tenants, for the learning disability team go through the Housing and Support Transformation Group consideration will be made to this cohort of service user primarily and financial appraisals generated with this in mind.

It should be noted that there are some service users who have lived outside of the city for a long time, they have embedded themselves within the local community and all of their care and welfare needs are met, also that a move back to the city may well be detrimental to them, this decision is taken by the professional team around the individuals.

4.3 Recommendation 3 - Increased use of technology be considered for all schemes, not just new builds or refurbishments. Those schemes already using technology should also be considered as it may be possible to adjust the care provision within the homes.



Response - The supported Housing Officers alongside colleagues in Private Sector Housing, Telecare team are working towards bringing more technology into buildings, technology is ever changing and improving and we as an authority will continue to embrace this.

The Learning disability team at the kestrel centre will continue their endeavours to change care provision where possible following the implementation of technology. This is part of Adult Social Care's, Housing and Support Transformation Strategy.

4.4 Recommendation 4 - A financial appraisal be developed for each scheme and that the Business Partner Capital Delivery undertake to deliver the schemes supporting where possible Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services own internal team.

Response - The creation of a financial appraisal is part of the standard process for the delivery of any new scheme, to show the scheme is financially viable to take forward.

The decision as to whom will physically deliver the bricks and mortar of any scheme is a decision made at the time and will relate at the time to the existing workload on the design team as this is not finite. HNB are able to commission the Regeneration team to deliver schemes on their behalf, supporting this directorate relationship.

4.5 Recommendation 5 - The Business Partner compiles a yearly report detailing the demand and spend to support the decision for the allocated funding each year prior to the city council's budget meeting.

Response - The business Partner will work alongside HNB Finance Manager to produce this report to sit alongside the delivery programme as stated in response one.

4.6 Recommendation 6 - Consideration to be given to developing a policy with the core strategy to require a proportion of supported housing to be delivered in major developments.

Response - The new Local Plan for Portsmouth sets out the planning strategy for meeting future development needs in the city for the period up to 2034. As part of the Local Plan review, the council is examining the different evidence bases it will need to understand the different housing need across the city.

The council is required to demonstrate that its plans are evidence-based, deliverable, realistic, viable and compatible with other plans.

The Supported Housing Business Partner would welcome from any private developer a number of units being reserved for affordable housing and a proportion reserved for the supported living portfolio provided that it was viable for the development and met the needs of the proposed client group, not just in terms of a physical building but within the community setting too.

4.7 Recommendation 7 - Opportunities to work with the Portsmouth CCG to reduce continuing healthcare costs be investigated.



Response - Following the Senior Management restructure in 2015, the council has developed a stronger working relationship with the Portsmouth CCG. The delivery of Oakdene in 2019/20 for Adult Mental Health will see the first significant savings directly funded by the CCG, following the refurbishment the building will be home to 17 adults with mental health related conditions.

All financial appraisals show cost savings relating to care for both the CCG and/or PCC where applicable.

The Supported Housing Business Partner is currently working alongside colleagues in Continuing Health Care to provide bespoke accommodation for 10 adults whom a wholly healthcare funded, this development would be realised in 2022.

#### 5. Reasons for recommendations

To continue to deliver high quality supported housing models for a variety of different cohorts meeting a multitude of different support needs and where possible to generate savings to both Portsmouth City Council and the Clinical Commissioning Group.

#### 6. Equality impact assessment

This is covered in section 14 of the panel's report.

#### 7. Legal implications

This is covered in section 12 of the panel's report.

#### 8. Director of Finance's comments

This is covered in section 13 of the panel's report.

.....

Signed by: James Hill - Director of Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services

#### Appendices:



Housing & Social Care Scrutiny panel report on Supported Accommodation.

The recommendation(s) set out above were approved/ approved as amended/ deferred/ rejected by Cabinet on 4<sup>th</sup> December 2018.

.....

Signed by: Gerald Vernon-Jackson This page is intentionally left blank



# Housing and Social Care Scrutiny Panel

A REVIEW INTO MODELS OF SUPPORTED ACCOMMODATION FOR PEOPLE WITH LEARNING DISABILITIES AND WHETHER SIMILAR PROVISION CAN BE EXTENDED TO OTHERS WITH A SUPPORT NEED.

Date published: 26 October 2018.

Under the terms of the council's constitution, reports prepared by a scrutiny panel should be considered formally by the cabinet or the relevant cabinet member within a period of eight weeks, as required by Rule 11(a) of the Policy & Review Procedure Rules.

#### Preface

Over recent decades, there has been a national push to move people with disabilities out of institutions and into more residential settings.

Driven by both a desire to improve care and a need to cope with an ever more challenging financial environment, local authorities across England are moving people with social care needs out of care homes and into Supported Living, a model that seeks to maximise clients' independence.

Portsmouth is ahead of the curve in this regard, with the large majority of its Learning Disability residential clients already living in Supported Living rather than care homes. That's good, but is there more that can be done? This report attempts to provide some answers to that question.

Partly through having its own housing stock, Portsmouth City Council has been able to develop a portfolio of properties, focused on Learning Disability clients. In the near future there will be opportunities to extend this to encompass people with mental health issues and perhaps to NHS clients in receipt of Continuing Healthcare, the latter being enabled by a close working relationship with local healthcare partners.

The review of the Local Plan may provide a means of securing extra Support Living accommodation through the planning obligations system, but much of the cost providing further units is likely to remain with the city council. The Cabinet may wish to consider making a long-term funding commitment, so that money is set aside in the Capital Budget every year to finance additional accommodation, in much the same way that the Landlord's and Schools' Maintenance are funded.

Overall, the panel considers that this authority is doing a good job at providing Supported Living housing and that the standard of the accommodation offered is high. There is however always more that can be done.

Membership changes in May meant that fully ten councillors have been involved as regular members of this committee during the preparation of this report. All deserve thanks for their input, as do the officers that gave evidence and those involved in putting together this document.

Councillor Luke Stubbs Chair, Housing and Social Care Scrutiny Panel Date: 26 October 2018

#### Table of Contents.

	Page
List of acronyms used	4
Executive summary	5
Purpose	10
Background	10
To understand the context of the provision and changes made over the last ten years.	11
To evaluate the current provision.	13
To analyse the different models available.	15
To consider the current and potential outcomes for people with a learning disability.	18
To understand the increased demand, not just from people with learning disabilities but from adult social care as a whole.	20
To learn from other local authorities' learning disabilities services.	23
To consider whether this model of housing could be used to help other people with a support need.	25
Conclusions	26
Recommendations	27
Recommendations and budget policy implications	28
Legal comments.	31
Finance comments.	31
Equality Impact Assessment.	31
Appendix 1 - meetings held.	37

### List of Acronyms Used.

Acronym	Definition.
CCG	Clinical Commissioning Group
EHC	Education and Health Care
HCA	Homes and Communities Agency
LD	Learning Disabilities

#### Executive Summary.

# 1. To understand the context of the provision and changes made over the last ten years.

The Care Act 2014 strengthened the rights of service users to make their own decision about their lives and the Housing Strategy Programme which is part of the Learning Disabilities (LD) Transformation Programme sets out to address a number of critical pressures and deliver a clear set of outcomes related to people's housing and support.

The Local Plan will set out the planning strategy to meet future development needs for the period up to 2034. When reviewing this plan, the council will consider the different housing need including supported living across the city.

Educational Health and Care Plans identify educational, health and social needs of children and young people aged up to 25 and set out the additional support required to meet those needs. The EHC planning process is being developed and will in time enable more intelligent commissioning of housing and support.

#### 2. To evaluate the current provision.

The process for allocating supported living accommodation was explained.

The recently renewed framework arrangement for dealing with providers provides more flexibility than the previous one. The number of providers is sufficient for healthy market competition but few enough to enable the service to maintain a good knowledge of the providers.

The majority of properties used by the LD service are owned by the council which means that there is more flexibility for the tenants' needs. A 100% occupancy rate is aimed for but at the time of this review there were some vacancies.

Inefficiencies may exist where there is a range of need in care delivery but more use of technological support might be a possible solution.

#### 3. To analyse the different models available.

Forty eight council-owned properties currently provide homes for 231 adults with LDs and autism in the following models: shared living; residential homes; accessible housing; shared lives; own tenancy with floating support and ownership with support. The waiting time for the different types of accommodation varies.

Over the last six years, accommodation has been created for every pathway. Flexibility was key to achieving this. Different types of housing may be suitable at different times of people's lives.

Representatives from five providers explained the range of services that they provide for people with LDs.

The council currently supports 53 people who live outside the city at a cost of approximately £4m. There is insufficient accommodation in the city to rehouse them all if that were to be required.

Work is underway to try to improve the take up of support services by black, minority and ethnic communities and those with strong religious beliefs. Some people are reluctant to access even outreach support services as they feel it is their duty to look after relatives and there may be a perceived stigma to requesting help.

#### 4. To consider the current and potential outcomes for people with LDs.

The council is the third highest achieving in the South East in terms of the proportion of people in supported living as opposed to residential care and consequently spends on average £100 less per week than any other authority in the South East on residential care places.

There has been a significant cultural shift in terms of the running of the council's LD service with the focus now on what people are able to do and what they want to achieve. The council revolutionised the manner in which the support services are commissioned and clear strategies were introduced. Having named workers, proactive work to identify desired housing and support outcomes and a positive working relationship with the Housing Department all contribute to the great steps forward that have been taken.

The LD team is integrated with other key professionals including health care officers to provide services tailored to the service users' desired outcomes. However, it was recognised that more needs to be done to build models around the needs of client groups and increased flexibility on the pathway.

Every council owned supported living property was assessed to ensure that it is up to standard and still required. Following that, some moves were made and consequently the waiting list was significantly reduced.

The Business Partner for Adult Social Care was appointed the Business Partner for Children's & Family Services in order to realise improvements and cost savings in this directorate once there was a better understanding of housing needs.

Discussions were underway with many organisations regarding possible internships for service users.

The panel visited tenants at their supported living home in Portsmouth who explained that they were very happy with the varying levels of tailored support that they receive.

The Housing and Support Transformation Strategy sets out a programme of development for the next eight years which will support substantial savings and improved outcomes. In 2018/19 the council is predicted to save £397,000.

The NHS England 'Transforming Care ' programme requires authorities to develop local alternatives to secure unit placements. There are very few people placed in secure units outside of the city; far fewer than would be indicated by population. This is partly due to the proactive approach of the integrated LD Team in particular the Intensive Support Team.

# 5. To understand the increased demand, not just from people with LDs but from Adult Social Care as a whole.

The number of people with LDs is increasing for a number of reasons. The biggest single cause of LD is now foetal alcohol syndrome.

It is very difficult to predict future demand because people requiring support may move into the city at any time and supported living may be requested for adult children with LDs who currently live with their parents.

The revenue costs of future demand might be met from revenue funding. The complex needs service should make savings through economies of scale resulting from a larger setting. The future size of the capital fund in future is not known. Borrowing for viable schemes is permitted provided that the predicted savings would not exceed the cost of the debt. Both budgets will continue to be under pressure due to reductions in government grants. It is important that the potential impact on the providers is fully understood and minimised. There are opportunities for more efficiencies to be made.

The council currently spends £7,376,174 for support and accommodation within the city and £4,191,576 outside of the city. Costs have not increased proportionately to demand because projects are designed to make savings and some people have been transferred from out of city placements.

Many adults with LDs also receive Continuing Health Care support for on-going health needs and their living costs are shared between health and social care. However, many children's behaviour issues are not seen as a health issue so social care supports them.

In order to meet demand, more capacity is required in the pathway for people with physical and LD, more services to support people with challenging behaviour, more flats with specialist accommodation and more supported living accommodation for different cohorts including mental health services and continuing health care. It is not known whether the council could insist that a minimum number of supported housing units be built on the former St James' Hospital site in Milton.

The council as a housing provider follows its housing allocation policy. It is important that the general needs population is not treated as a poor relation. If everyone has a right to live independently, the impact on everyone must be considered.

#### 6. To learn from other local authorities' LD services.

Hampshire County Council focusses on providing more for the most able service users and the less able attend traditional day services.

Some local authorities have successfully introduced Key Ring as a model where individuals with support needs are encouraged to join a support network.

Authorities are at different stages with the use of assistive technology and in Portsmouth a range of tools is being used.

GR8 is a national initiative to improve independence through training and facilitating shared knowledge between independent sector providers, carers, service users and at the moment one local authority Portsmouth. The council's approach is set out in the Housing and Support Strategy.

Although many local authorities have more providers eligible to bid for service provision than Portsmouth, they do not receive more bids. Portsmouth's costs are significantly lower than in neighbouring authorities.

Portsmouth is fortunate in being a unitary authority in that it does not need to collaborate with district councils regarding housing development.

The following councils had submitted plans to the Planning Inspectorate for approval:

- Guildford Borough Council drafted a policy for well-designed, special sites based on housing need.
- Bedford Borough Council took a different approach. Sites with more than 100 dwellings must include an element of supported living accommodation for people with LDs or health needs.
- Islington Council will use its Housing Strategy to identify how to deliver specialised housing need.

# 7. To consider whether this model of housing could be used to help other people with a support need.

There will always be a demand for supported accommodation for many types of service users including people with LDs, mental health issues, continuing health care needs or for looked after children.

The LD team's models of working would work equally well for people with mental health issues as the team deals with many of the same issues and has similar solutions. The team is developing its own housing support strategy and adult social care is keen to develop one too.

Service providers explained that although many carers find the work rewarding, recruitment is difficult because the pay is low and the work has a negative reputation. Consequently, all of them are reviewing the recruitment process. It is important to review staff's skills base to ensure that the right people are in the right positions. The Domiciliary Care agencies focus on unit costs and are not currently in a position to provide what the council requires e.g. more skilled staff and more focussed work. Providers are concerned about the effect of a recent ruling which gave care home staff the right to the national living wage for night shifts. The sector should work more closely together to raise the profile and share good practice.

More investment in assistive technology is required to enable savings, empower individuals and enable staff to focus on providing emotional support. In order to create smart houses, technological infrastructure needs to be hardwired when the houses are built.

There is no optimal model as service users' needs are diverse; a range of flexible options is required. Central to every model has to be a commitment to maximising independence and promoting social inclusion.

It might be possible to move 30 people with LDs back into the city provided a thorough needs assessment is carried out. Out of city placements are expensive because they are specialist services which are in short supply. Portsmouth is in the process of developing local alternatives that support reduction in costs and better outcomes through engagement with the local health and social care team.

Local authorities are required to look into providing suitable educational facilities in the city for pupils with LDs. This would mean that some of the children who are currently in residential education units outside the city could be brought back and live at home.

#### Conclusions.

The panel acknowledged:

- 1. The continued increase in demand for properties within the supported housing portfolio coming from but not limited to those with LDs, mental health issues, Continuing Health Care and Children's & Family services.
- 2. Adult Social Care had made and continues to make placements outside the city boundaries for a number of reasons and associated costs are increasing.
- 3. The increased use of technology is very useful and cost effective.
- The panel welcomed:
- The joint appointment of a Business Partner for Adult Social Care and Children's & Family Services as this should lead to savings.
- 5. The reduction of proportion of people in residential care and the resulting savings and better outcomes for service users.

#### The panel recommended that:

- 1. Consideration be given to a specific capital allocation per year to enable the continual development of supported housing council wide. This budget could sit alongside successful grant funding within the financial appraisal to enable more developments to come to fruition earlier.
- 2. Any increase in provision of supported living be firstly used to repatriate individuals who are currently placed out of the city where it suits that individual. The savings generated from this could be used to offset the cost of borrowing for the scheme.
- 3. Increased use of technology be considered for all schemes, not just new builds or refurbishments. Those schemes already using technology should also be considered as it may be possible to adjust the care provision within the homes.
- 4. A financial appraisal be developed for each scheme and that the Business Partner Capital delivery undertake to deliver the schemes supporting Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services own internal teams.
- 5. The Business Partner compile a yearly report detailing the demand and spend to support the decision for the allocated funding each year prior to the city council's budget meeting.
- 6. Consideration be given to developing a policy with the core strategy to require a proportion of supported housing to be delivered in major developments.
- 7.Opportunities to work with the Portsmouth CCG to reduce Continuing Healthcare costs be investigated.

#### 1. Purpose

The purpose of this report is to present the Cabinet with the recommendations of the Housing and Social Care Scrutiny Panel following its review into models of supported accommodation for people with LDs and whether similar provision can be extended to others with a support need.

#### 2. Background

- 2.1 At its meeting on 14 December 2017 the Housing and Social Care Scrutiny Panel agreed the scope of the review:
  - 1. To understand the context of the provision and changes made over the last ten years.
  - 2. To analyse the different models available.
  - 3. To evaluate the current provision and review the plan for the portfolio's future.
  - 4. To consider the current outcomes for people with a LD and potential outcomes.
  - 5. To understand the increased demand, not just from people with learning LDs but from Adult Social Care as a whole to extend the portfolio beyond its current remit.
  - 6. To learn from other Local Authorities LD services.
  - 7. To understand the potential to extend the current provision and develop an accommodation offer for adults with a wider range of social and health care needs.
  - 8. To consider whether supported housing improves outcomes for people with a LD.
  - 9. To consider whether this model of housing could be used to help other people with a support need.

On 26 October 2018 these objectives were amended to the following:

- 1. To understand the context of the provision and changes made over the last ten years.
- 2. To evaluate the current provision.
- 3. To analyse the different models available.
- 4. To consider the current and potential outcomes for people with LDs.
- 5. To understand the increased demand, not just from people with LDs but from Adult Social Care as a whole.
- 6. To learn from other Local Authorities LD services.
- 7. To consider whether this model of housing could be used to help other people with a support need.
- 2.2 From 16 November 2017 to 14 May 2018, the panel comprised:

Councillors: Darren Sanders (Chair) Gemma New (Vice Chair) Alicia Denny Colin Galloway Leo Madden Steve Wemyss

The Standing Deputies were Councillors Lee Hunt, Hugh Mason, David Tompkins and Matthew Winnington.

From 15 May 2018 the panel comprised: Councillors: Luke Stubbs, Chair Jason Fazackarley Leo Madden Claire Udy Steve Wemyss Tom Wood

The Standing Deputies were Councillors Ben Swann, David Tompkins and Neill Young.

- 2.3 The panel met formally on 7 occasions between 16 November 2017 and 26 October 2018.
- 2.4 A list of the meetings held by the panel and details of the written evidence received are attached as appendix 1. The minutes of the panel's meetings and the evidence received are published on the council's website.
- 3. To understand the context of the provision and changes made over the last ten years.

The Care Act 2014

3.1 The Integrated LD Services Manager explained that this act sets out good practice and strengthens the rights of service users to make their own decisions about their lives. Previously, many decisions were made on behalf of service users in a rather paternalistic manner. Since then the person has been at the centre of the plans for their care and the decision-making process is clearer and more transparent.

The LD Transformation Programme 2017-201

- 3.2 This programme is based on three key principles:
  - People with a LD have a right to work towards the same outcomes as anyone else.
  - The service works best when it works with people, understanding their needs, aspirations and assets and those of their carers.
  - Delivery of improved outcomes can support cost effectiveness.
- 3.3 The Housing Strategy is a key element of the LD Transformation Programme. It sets out to address a number of critical pressures and deliver a clear set of outcomes related to people's housing and support.
- 3.4 There are three over-arching aims that inform the strategy:
  - 1. Change in shape and size of service provision.
  - 2. Change in culture to one of independence.
  - 3. Supporting people to be part of their community.
- 3.5 The desired outcomes are to:

1

- Increase the range and choice of available housing and support options.
- Maximise independence, sense of ownership, and, personal responsibility.

https://democracy.portsmouth.gov.uk/documents/s15415/Transformation%20update%20April%202017.pdf

- Be cost effective.
- Develop and maintain a local market
- Support transition into adulthood
- Reduce financial vulnerabilities around limited provision for specialist services
- Empower choice and decision making
- Increase quality in both accommodation and support
- Increase the sense of belonging, social inclusion and social benefit
- 3.6 One of the drivers of the Transformation Programme was to reduce the number of out of city placements and residential placements and to be more outcome-focussed. There is no conflict between these two aims. A significant amount of work has been carried out to create capacity in the city for vulnerable people.

#### The National Planning Policy Framework

3.7 The National Planning Policy Framework was published by the UK's Department of Communities and Local Government in March 2012, consolidating over two dozen previously issued documents called Planning Policy Statements and Planning Policy Guidance Notes for use in England. The consultation for a revised framework ended in May 2018.

#### The Local Plan

- 3.8 The Assistant Director of Culture and Leisure explained that the new Local Plan for Portsmouth will set out the planning strategy for meeting future development needs in the city for the period up to 2034. As part of the Local Plan review, the council is examining the different evidence bases it will need to understand the different housing need across the city.
- 3.9 The first stage in preparing the Local Plan is the Issues and Options consultation which set out the council's vision for the city's development, the issues facing the city and the city's proposed approach or options to address them. The consultation took place in August/ September 2017.<sup>2</sup>
- 3.10 The council is required to demonstrate that its plans are evidence-based, deliverable, realistic, viable and compatible with other plans. As the plan covers a 15 years period, it is important that it is not too prescriptive.

#### Assessing Housing Needs

- 3.11 Under the previous Local Plan, there was no requirement to break down the housing need into different types so there is currently little evidence on the different categories.
- 3.12 Each strategic site<sup>3</sup> will be reviewed to see whether different housing needs can be accommodated as part of the site specific policies. There are many competing objectives for land use including environment, housing, retail, employment, commercial and health services. Evidence on housing needs will inform the new Local Plan policies which will shape how this housing need might be accommodated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> https://www.portsmouth.gov.uk/ext/documents-external/lplan-issues-and-options-paper-july-2017.pdf <sup>3</sup> Strategic sites are those in the Issues and Options that have been identified as capable of accommodating more than 250 dwellings.

The council will also learn from other Local Authorities' Local Plans. See section 8 for details of some other councils' policies.

3.13 When considering a planning application, the Planning Committee considers the use of the land but not the needs or possible behaviour of the potential tenants or owners of a building.

Educational Health and Care (EHC) Plans

3.14 EHC plans are for children and young people aged up to 25 who need more support than is available through special educational needs support. The plans identify educational, health and social needs and set out the additional support required to meet those needs<sup>4</sup>. The Commercial Property & Leasehold Service Manager and the Supported Housing Business Partner informed the panel that the EHC planning process was still being developed and would in time enable more intelligent commissioning of housing and support as information regarding the needs of young people is gathered.

#### 4. To evaluate the current provision.

4.1 The Supported Housing Business Partner provided the following information to the panel:

#### The Process for Allocating Supported Living Accommodation

- 1. The service user completes the request form and their named worker recommends the type of property they feel will best suit them.
- 2. The named worker presents their client's case at a Supported Living Panel meeting. The panel comprises the Contracts Officer, the Learning Services Team Manager and the Supported Living Business Partner. They meet fortnightly to consider new applications and the progress made on previous decisions. If an individual's needs change or they have acquired the necessary skills for independent living, they can submit an application for new accommodation.
- 3. The panel considers the service user's life, work, support network, where they go and what they like to do. The most appropriate pathway is then identified. This may take more than one meeting to allow for further information to be considered or for the service user to visit different properties. Multiple visits may take place to a shared property so that the potential the service user can meet their potential housemates.
- 4. The individual makes their decision.
- 5. The panel proactively plans services and accommodation tailored around the needs of the service user and requests new models of accommodation from the Housing and Property directorate as required.
- 6. Upon receipt of the referral, the providers carry out their own assessment to ensure that the property is suitable. Each organisation provides a different range of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> https://www.gov.uk/children-with-special-educational-needs/extra-SEN-help

services. A referral may not be appropriate for a number of reasons e.g. if the individual does not get on with the other tenants. There is a broad section of support available. If one provision does not work, there would be other options.

- 4.2 The Integrated LD Service Manager added that no organisation precludes itself from a referral and no organisation limits itself by solely providing one type of support. It is a meeting of minds between the providers and the commissioners to understand what is needed. The commissioners respect the expertise of the providers and the whole process is more of a partnership.
- 4.3 The Supported Housing Business Partner explained that there are three levels of prioritisation which the Supported Living Panel will consider when making its decision:

#### High Priority

People who have the following profiles:

- They have been on the housing waiting list for over 12 months.
- They are currently without accommodation.
- They require unique and bespoke responses to their accommodation needs (e.g. a hoist).
- A Community Care and Treatment Review<sup>5</sup> has required that they be housed.
- There is an imminent need to change accommodation (e.g. their provider has served notice).

#### Medium Priority

People who have the following profiles:

- They have been on the housing waiting list for between six and twelve months.
- Their housing has been recognised as not the most appropriate within the Deprivation of Liberty Safeguards assessment<sup>6</sup> process.
- A known, planned change for the person or their accommodation will occur in three to six months' time (e.g. their family are moving away).
- There are safeguarding concerns about the viability of the placement in the longer term.
- There are increasing risks for the person or others within their current accommodation and a reduced ability to safely manage those risks.
- Their accommodation has been raised as an area of focus within a Best Interest Forum.

#### Low Priority

People who have the following profiles:

- They are in a stable placement but would like to explore other options.
- They have been waiting for less than six months on the housing list.
- There are no concerns about the safety or appropriateness of the service that they are currently receiving.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> https://www.england.nhs.uk/learning-disabilities/care/ctr/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> https://www.scie.org.uk/mca/dols/at-a-glance

- 4.4 The Operations Manager, Voyage Care added that some clients' parents club together to buy or rent a property for their children. People who make self-referrals to her service are at the more capable end of the spectrum and generally require a low level of support.
- 4.5 The Integrated LD Team Manager informed the panel that at the Kestrel Centre a specialist team of over 60 clinicians deliver services to people with LDs. The team refers individuals for placements via the Supported Living Panel by matching their needs and wishes to the vacancies available. It also facilitates the conversation between the service user and provider and monitors the individual's outcomes.

#### The Provider Framework

- 4.6 The Integrated LD Services Manager told the panel that in Portsmouth the LD team deals with a small number of key Supported Living providers via a framework arrangement. The number of providers is sufficient for healthy market competition but few enough to enable the service to maintain a good knowledge of the providers.
- 4.7 The Commissioning Contracts Officer explained that provider rates in the previous provider framework agreement were not flexible as providers were only able to bid at the rates that they had quoted during the initial tender exercise. Increased cost pressures resulted in progressively fewer bids being received.
- 4.8 The process of renewing the Supported Living Framework which will have 14 providers (10 main and 4 reserve) is ongoing. This framework was drawn up jointly with the Portsmouth Clinical Commissioning Group (CCG) which oversees the Continuing Healthcare Budget. All independent organisations undergo a series of tests, one of which assesses their financial viability.

#### Accommodation.

- 4.9 The Supported Housing Business Partner explained that the council owns the majority of the 48 addresses (with 90 front doors) which are used by the LD service. The council can sometimes be more flexible to service users' needs than housing associations e.g. by offering easy to read tenancy agreements or waiving the need for tenants to give notice when leaving their property. The team aims to have 100% occupancy rate but at the time of this review, there were some vacancies. Sometimes accommodation is held vacant whilst an issue is resolved.
- 4.10 The Integrated LD Service Manager added that the council has an agreement with providers that vacant places that it has commissioned are not given to other local authorities.
- 4.11 Work is being carried out with Supported Living providers to support the introduction of standards which facilitate a culture of promoting independence to provide a sustainable approach for better outcomes and lower costs.
- 4.12 Inefficiencies may exist where there is a range of need in care delivery, e.g. in one unit sleep-in support may be required for some tenants but not all. This inflates the cost because staffing has to be at a level that meets the greatest support need. In these cases, more use could be made of technology so that a member of staff is not required to stay overnight.

#### 5. To analyse the different models available.

- 5.1 The Integrated LD Service Manager explained that although there are 670 service users, there is no need for that many different models.
- 5.2 The Supported Housing Business Partner explained that the 48 council-owned properties currently provide homes for 231 adults with LD and autism in the following different models:
  - Supported living<sup>7</sup>
  - Residential homes
  - Accessible housing with support or adaptations.
  - Shared Lives<sup>8</sup>
  - Own tenancy with floating support
  - Ownership with support.
- 5.3 The Commercial Property and Leasehold Services Manager explained that different types of housing may be suitable at different times of people's lives. Over the last six years, accommodation has been created for every pathway. Flexibility was the key to achieving this e.g. permitting a tenant to move before their tenancy has expired.
- 5.4 The Integrated LD Service Manager, explained that as people's needs change, they move into different properties and the vacancies are taken up by others.
- 5.5 Shared Living.

Some people decide to remain in shared housing rather than move into independent accommodation.

5.6 The Supported Housing Business Partner explained the importance of having the right cohort living together as it is critical for economic reasons that their needs are compatible. Some accommodation is single sex.

#### Independent Living.

- 5.7 The waiting time for independent living can vary. The tenants in the 20 flats for single occupancy that the council uses do not tend to move on. More accessible accommodation for independent living in the city is required.
- 5.8 There are eight homes at Milton for 22 people in which 12 rooms have hoists and adapted baths. The total build cost £2.4 million. There is always a high demand for this type of accommodation. The council is land-rich but has many small pockets of land. Supported accommodation tends to have a very big footprint and it is normally not possible to adapt standard terraced houses. Money is an issue as is finding the land to build accommodation that is large enough.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Supported Living is used to describe the arrangement whereby someone who already has ,or who wants their own tenancy or own home, also has support from a "Care and Support" provider to help them live as independently and safely as possible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Shared lives schemes support adults with learning disabilities, mental health problems or other needs that make it harder for them to live on their own. The schemes match someone who needs care with an approved carer. The carer shares their family and community life, and gives care and support to the person with care needs.

#### Providers

5.9 The Commercial Property and Leasehold Services Manager reported that as supported living accommodation tends to last about fifty years, it must be used flexibly. A financial appraisal is conducted that includes maintenance and possible void periods over the whole lifetime of the property. Units have different returns depending on their use. Some have different client groups sharing on different floors.

#### You Trust

5.10 The Head of Disabilities explained that the trust provides floating support to people in both shared houses and independent tenancies. The support includes help with getting to work and to appointments, meeting friends, finding groups and community resources to access. The support level varies depending on the individual's need from two hours to ten hours a day in shared houses.

#### Dimensions UK

5.11 The Operations Director told the panel that they provide support to up to 52 people with all aspects of life including cleaning, preparing meals and getting out and about. The 14 properties they use are owned by either Housing Associations or the council. They are moving towards more active support to help people achieve their desired outcomes. Referrals are made by the council.

#### Community Integrated Care

5.12 The Regional Director informed the panel that this provides the same range of support as explained in the paragraph above for 43 people in three residency services and seven services flats that are shared accommodation. Referrals to their services are made by the council.

#### Aldingbourne Trust

5.13 The Head of Support explained that the trust runs a social enterprise in Fratton called MAKE which teaches people new skills and gives them the opportunity to use them in the community. There is one property that is divided into two homes where care leavers learn independent living skills. Referrals are made by the Community Team.

#### Voyage Care

5.14 The Operations Manager reported that the organisation supports 28 people who live in supported living accommodation owned by the council. The range of care provided includes personal care and numerous life skills. It also provides approximately 100 hours per week of support outreach. She also noted that the majority of referrals are made by the council's Care Management Team and the others are self-referrals or from friends on behalf of people with LDs.

#### Out of City Placements

5.15 The Supported Housing Business Partner explained that the council currently supports 53 people who live outside the city at a cost of approximately £4m. No pressure is put on people to move back into the city, as some have lived there for 30 years or more. Indeed, the council would not currently be able to accommodate all of these people if they wanted to return to Portsmouth. However, the council now strives to only place service users within the city.

#### Barriers to Accessing Services.

- 5.16 The Integrated LD Service Manager informed the panel that black, minority and ethnic communities are more reluctant to use the LD Team's services and work is underway to try to improve take up in these communities. Additionally, in the past, some people with strong religious beliefs had been reluctant to use respite services due to concerns that halal meat would not be served or prayers would not be observed. A Muslim consultant psychiatrist is visiting mosques in the city in order to improve relations.
- 5.17 The Operations Manager, Voyage Care noted that families may be reluctant to access even outreach support as they feel it is their duty to look after relatives. Too often, it is only when a crisis happens and the family member is hospitalised, that they consider accessing support services.
- 5.18 The Head of Disabilities, the You Trust added that there is a perceived stigma attached to requesting help.

#### 6. To consider the current and potential outcomes for people with a LD.

#### Residential Care

6.1 The Integrated LD Service Manager stated that the council's LD Service is the third highest achieving in the South East in terms of the proportion of people in Supported Living as opposed to residential care. Five years ago, 60% of service users lived in residential homes and 40% received supported living packages. The proportion is now 30:70. The council spends on average £100 less per week than any other authority in the South East on residential care places.

#### Integrated Working

6.2 The LD team is truly integrated with many different professionals working together. Service users are asked what they want to achieve and their outcomes are monitored to ensure that they are moving at a pace that is right for them. If their needs or aspirations change, the team is very responsive and works well with the providers.

#### Cultural Change in Working Practices.

- 6.3 There has been a cultural shift in terms of how the council's LD service runs and the focus moved to people's aspirations and what they are able to do. They are active participants in society. The cultural change was a result of the changes in legislation which built on what is right and proper. The Cabinet Member for Housing<sup>9</sup> reported that support is significantly more flexible to meet the individual's desired outcomes e.g. traditionally more people were placed in day care services and now there is more recognition that everyone has much to share with society.
- 6.4 The Operations Director, Portsmouth & Southampton, Dimensions UK explained that it had been standard practice in their organisation for a number of years to put the person at the centre of plans. However, more needs to be done to build models around the needs of client groups and increased flexibility on the pathway.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The Cabinet Member for Housing who was In that role on 15 February 2018

- 6.5 The Commercial Property & Leasehold Services Manager and the Supported Housing Business Partner reported that each council-owned supported living property had been assessed in order to identify those that are of a good standard, those that require some modification and those that are no longer required. A 'shopping list' was then drawn up and after consultation with the service users and their families, moves were arranged. There were some very easy wins and the waiting list for LD housing was reduced to approximately 10.
- 6.6 The Integrated LD Service Manager explained that many people feel limited because of their care label. Integrated working between health and social care professionals is addressing this problem. This work commenced in June 2018 after the Business Partner for Adult Social Care was appointed the Business Partner for Children's and Family Services with the view that improvement and cost savings could also be realised in this directorate once a better understanding of the housing they use has been completed.
- 6.7 Fourteen flats in a sheltered housing block were successfully let after a long period of being vacant following two simple changes to the eligibility criteria: tenants must have a lifestyle conducive to an older population and require some support. The tenants came from both LD service and Adult Mental Health.
- 6.8 The Head of Support, Aldingbourne Trust explained that the culture change had been an evolution rather than a revolution. However, the Managing Director South, Voyage Care noted that in Portsmouth the changes had felt like a revolution. The Integrated LD Services Manager for agreed that the council had revolutionised the manner in which it commissions its support services for people with LDs and introduced clear strategies.
- 6.9 The Integrated LD Services Manager added that discussions were underway between the council, colleges and social enterprises regarding internships for people with LDs.
- 6.10 As part of the review, the panel visited tenants at a Support Living home in Portsmouth. It was a single-sex house with 8 tenants who received varying levels of tailored support. The three tenants who the panel met were happy with their living arrangements. One had previously lived with her mother and was now considering moving to independent living.
- 6.11 The Integrated LD Service Manager explained that as part of the Housing and Support Transformation Strategy there is a programme of development setting out what is required over the next eight years. This programme will support substantial savings and improved outcomes. In 2018/19 the council is predicted to save £397,000.
- 6.12 Having named workers, proactive work to identify desired Housing and Support outcomes and a positive working relationship with an outstanding Housing Department all contribute to the great steps forward that have been taken in the city.

#### Secure Unit Placements

6.13 The NHS England 'Transforming Care ' programme requires authorities to develop local alternatives to secure unit placements. There are very few people placed in secure units outside of the city; far fewer than would be indicated by population. This is partly due to the proactive approach of the integrated LD Team in particular the Intensive Support Team.

# 7. To understand the increased demand, not just from people with LDs but from Adult Social Care as a whole.

- 7.1 The Integrated LD Service Manager reported that the number of people who identify themselves as having a LD is increasing due to a number of reasons:
  - More premature babies survive birth and many have severe and multiple disabilities.
  - The life expectancy for people with Downs Syndrome has increased significantly; however they are more likely to develop dementia in later life.
  - Genetic causes used to be main cause of LDs. The biggest single cause of LD is now foetal alcohol syndrome which is caused by mothers drinking alcohol during pregnancy.
  - People quite rightly, have higher expectations in terms of independent living and leading a more fulfilling life.
  - There is more awareness of the support that is available to enable people to lead happy independent lives.
- 7.2 There are no significant problems related to people requiring support moving into the city.



This graph is based on data provided by the Commissioning Contracts Manager.

#### Predicting Future Demand.

- 7.3 The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care<sup>10</sup> explained that it is very difficult to predict future demand because factors change.
- 7.4 The Supported Housing Business Partner added that the council knows about children with LDs who are supported by schools or the nursing team and therefore plans can be put in place for their transition to adult support services. However, some parents care for adult children with LDs with minimal or no support. At any point, these parents or their children may request that the council find supported accommodation. The council cannot plan for this demand.
- 7.5 GPs in the city could be asked for the number of their patients with LDs. However, they cover a wider area than the city and their interpretations of LD may vary.

Costs.

- 7.6 The Integrated LD Service Manager explained that the revenue costs of future demand might be met from revenue funding. The complex needs service should make savings through economies of scale resulting from a larger setting.
- 7.7 The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care reported that the future size of the capital fund in future is not known. Borrowing for viable schemes is permitted provided that the predicted savings would not exceed the cost of the debt. The council will continue to face challenges in terms of the Capital and Revenue budgets due to reductions in government grants. It is important that the potential impact on providers is fully understood and minimised. He also noted that there are opportunities for more efficiencies to be made.
- 7.8 The Commissioning Contracts Manager added that the council currently spends £11,567,750 on accommodation and support for the LD team's client group. The overall yearly costs of the services commissioned within the city are £7,376,174 therefore £4,191,576 is spent outside of the city.
- 7.9 The Integrated LD Service Manager, explained that costs have not increased proportionately to demand because projects are designed to make savings and some people have been transferred from out of city placements.
- 7.10 It is important to ask the individual what they want to achieve and whether they have any friends or family who could assist them. The council does not want to arrange paid support when natural support is available. Kinship and friendship is a priority. The service also uses the organisation Gig Buddies which arranges volunteers to accompany people with disabilities to go out to the theatre or concerts.
- 7.11 The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care explained that although cost must be considered when making decisions, it is not the only factor. Service users are encouraged to be more independent which is empowering for them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care who was in position at the time of the meeting 15 February 2018.

7.12 Many adults with LDs also receive Continuing Health Care support for on-going health needs. This means that their living costs are shared between health and social care. However, many children's behaviour issues are not seen as a health issue so social care supports them. This year Children's Services has taken on 11 high cost cases.

#### Accommodation to Meet Demand

- 7.13 The Supported Housing Business Partner explained that in order to meet growing demand, the following is required:
  - More capacity in the pathway for people with differing physical and LDs.
  - More services to support people who have challenging behaviour.
  - Flats with specialist accommodation.
  - Supported living accommodation.

Building new accommodation can take up to four years. In order to ensure capacity to meet predicted demand, work needs to happen as soon as possible. It might be useful to include a target in the council's planning policies specifying a minimum number of supported accommodation that should be built.

- 7.14 Demand for new housing is made to the business partner; the form is detailed to include not only what is required but also potential savings so that a feasibility and financial appraisal can be completed for each scheme for the relevant cabinet member to sign off. Each scheme taken forward to be developed should provide homes for life, with the ability for them to be adjusted should the need arise in future years. As there is a potential for savings to be realised within the CCG and NHS through new developments a profit sharing agreement should be negotiated and agreed as soon as possible. This will then not only allow all departments to achieve savings but also to make schemes more financially viable.
- 7.15 The Assistant Director of Culture & City Development explained that in November 2013, NHS Property Services announced that it would release the St James' Hospital, Milton site. The council immediately approached the Homes and Communities Agency (HCA)<sup>11</sup> which plays an enabling role to facilitate good planning. This site posed significant challenges (e.g. the infrastructure, listed buildings and the landscape) which need to be dealt with in order to achieve the best outcome for the whole site. The HCA acquired the site during phase one. The council is working with all the organisations involved including the Milton Neighbourhood Forum in order to develop a Neighbourhood Plan<sup>12</sup>. This dovetailed with other work that the council was conducting. The planning application will come to committee to determine when submitted. It is not possible at the moment to say whether the council could insist that a minimum number of supported housing units be built on the site. Part of the site will retain health care facilities as the NHS continue to have an operational need for part of the site.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> HCA is now Homes England

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Communities can make their own Neighbourhood Plans setting out where new houses, shops or businesses should go in their area. More details can be found here: https://www.portsmouth.gov.uk/ext/development-andplanning/planning/neighbourhood-plans

- 7.16 The Supported Housing Business Partner said that she would welcome a number of units being reserved for affordable housing and a proportion reserved for the supported living portfolio provided that it was viable for the development.
- 7.17 Converting business or retail premises can cost more than building a new building. However, many conversions have been carried out including a former public house and a rehabilitation unit.
- 7.18 Supported housing models could be designed for service users from different cohorts including mental health services and continuing health care.

#### Mental Health

- 7.19 The Commercial Property Manager & Leasehold Services Manager and the Supported Housing Business Partner were of the opinion that there was significant work to be done to develop a range of suitable housing and support options for people with mental health issues.
- 7.20 The Supported Housing Business Partner explained that a bid to support the financial appraisal for Oakdene House<sup>13</sup> submitted via the Care & Specialist Supported Housing Fund had been approved by the Department of Health in February 2018. This will be the council's first move into providing supported housing for adults with mental health issues.
- 7.21 The council as a housing provider follows its allocation policy. It is important that the general needs population is not treated as a poor relation. If everyone has the right to live independently, the impact on everyone must be considered. At the time of writing this report there were 1,400 people on the housing waiting list.
- 7.22 The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care noted that since the Senior Management restructure in 2015, the council had a stronger working relationship with the Portsmouth CCG.

#### 8. To learn from other Local Authorities' LD services.

8.1 The Integrated LD Service Manger provided the following information:

#### Services Provided

8.2 Hampshire County Council has focussed on providing more for the most able service users and the others attend traditional day services.

#### Supported Living

8.3 Most authorities are looking to develop Supported Living as a model of provision.

#### Key Ring Networks

8.4 Some local authorities have successfully introduced Key Ring as a model. This is where individuals with support needs are supported to join a network of support that often includes an element of paid support. There are differing models being

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Oakdene Unit provides Inpatient Mental Health Rehabilitation for people who are experiencing severe and enduring mental health difficulties.

developed across the country but the essential element is that the individuals agree who is included in the network and that they offer each peer support when needed. Traditionally one network is a paid carer who is provided with their own accommodation and is involved in providing the tenancy support that may be required by the others. This will be developed through Portsmouth City Council's Housing and Support Transformation Strategy.

#### Assistive Technology

- 8.5 Authorities are at different stages with the use of assistive technology and in Portsmouth a range of tools is being used including AutonoMe, helping service users develop and evidence their independent living skills in cooking, cleaning, safety and personal hygiene) <sup>14</sup> and Just Checking, an activity monitoring service.<sup>15</sup> This may be extended in conjunction with Adult Services more generally.
- 8.6 GR8 is a national initiative to improve independence through training and facilitating shared knowledge between independent sector providers, carers, service users and at the moment one local authority, Portsmouth. The council's approach is set out in the Housing and Support Strategy. In summary, it is about supporting people to learn to do things independently where they can and doing things with rather than for people who require ongoing support. The council's approach is set out in its Housing and Support strategy.

#### Providers

8.7 Many authorities have a different approach to commissioning with far more providers eligible to bid for service provision. However, local knowledge indicates that in fact they receive no more bids than Portsmouth City Council and many providers will be dissuaded from applying because of perceived lack of likelihood of success. The fact that Portsmouth has a limited number of providers ensures quality because they have been selected. It has led to the costs being significantly lower than in neighbouring authorities.

#### Housing Development

- 8.8 County councils are inhibited in the amount of development they can commission as they require the collaboration of District Councils for whom there is limited incentive to collaborate. Portsmouth is fortunate in being a unitary authority in terms of housing development.
- 8.9 The Assistant Director of City Development, Regeneration explained that the following councils had submitted plans to the Planning Inspectorate for approval:
  - Guildford Borough Council drafted a policy for well-designed, special sites based on housing need.
  - Bedford Borough Council took a different approach. Sites with more than 100 dwellings must include an element of supported living accommodation for people with LDs or health needs.
  - Islington Council will use its Housing Strategy to identify how to deliver specialised housing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> http://www.autono.me.uk/

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> https://justchecking.co.uk/

- 8.10 None of these plans had been submitted for examination at the time of this review, so the Inspectorate had not determined whether these were sound policies.
- 9. To consider whether this model of housing could be used to help other people with a support need.
- 9.1 The Supported Housing Business Manager explained that there will always be demand for supported accommodation for many types of service users including people with LDs, mental health issues, continuing health care needs or for looked after children.

#### <u>Autism</u>

9.2 People with autism do not necessarily come under the LD's criteria. Those with high functioning autism are not considered to have a LD.

#### Adult Mental Health

9.3 The LD team's models of working would work equally well for adult mental health. The Mental Health Team is developing its own housing support strategy and adult social care is keen to develop one too. The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care noted that the Mental Health support team deals with many of the same issues and has similar solutions as the LD team.

#### 9.4 <u>Service Providers</u>

The Regional Director, Community Integrated Care explained that provider organisations need to do more to empower their staff to take positive risks.

- 9.5 The Operations Director for Portsmouth & Southampton, Dimensions UK informed the panel that recruitment was difficult because the pay is low and support work is not valued in society.
- 9.6 The Integrated LD Services Manager reported that many carers had said that they wished they had discovered this career sooner as they found it very rewarding and exciting. All the providers are looking into doing things differently. The Cabinet Member for Housing noted the importance of reviewing the staff's skills base to ensure that the right people are in the right positions.
- 9.7 The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care explained that following a recent court ruling, care home staff are now entitled to the national living wage for night shifts and this increase would be backdated. At a national level, some organisations have indicated that the cost of six years' additional payments could put them out of business.
- 9.8 The Integrated LD Services Manager informed the panel that more investment in assistive technology is required to enable savings and to empower individuals. Staff time could then be focussed on providing emotional support. In order to create smart houses, the technology needs to be hardwired when the houses are built rather than bolted on afterwards. The technological infrastructure is not currently being put into houses and more work must be carried out to recruit, train and retain a skilled workforce. The sector should work more closely together to raise the profile and share good practice.

9.9 The domiciliary care agencies focus on unit costs and are not currently in a position to provide what the council requires e.g. more skilled staff and more focussed work which would be a departure from the business model.

#### Nursing Homes.

9.10 The Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care felt that as a general principle, nursing homes should be owned by the private sector. However, it helps to have in-house care homes for people with dementia to prevent charges being levied at between £1,000 -12,000 per bed. Conversations with the CCG, Public Health and Social Care regarding the 2019/ 20 budget had already started.

#### Possible Efficiencies.

9.11 It is important that new flexible models are developed e.g. if someone is living in a shared house, it could be possible to add their own private cooking facilities in their room, rather than move them into a self-contained flat.

#### Mixed Accommodation.

9.12 While mixed accommodation across client groups should generally be avoided as they can increase stigmatisation, there are models that are suitable for more than one client group. There is no optimal model as service users' needs are diverse so a range of options is required. Central to every model has to be a commitment to maximising Independence and promoting social inclusion.

#### Out of City Placements

- 9.13 Some people have been placed as far away as Wales and East Anglia. There will be some people who need to stay out of the city because they have a job and relationships in that area. It might be possible to move about 30 people with LD back into the city but a thorough needs assessment would be required. These placements are expensive because they are specialist services which are in short supply. Portsmouth is in the process of developing local alternatives that support reduction in costs and better outcomes through engagement with the local health and social care team.
- 9.14 Local authorities are required to look into providing suitable educational facilities in the city for pupils with LDs. This would mean that some of the children who are currently in residential education units outside the city could be brought back and live at home.

#### 10. Conclusions.

The panel acknowledged:

- 1. The continued increase in demand for properties within the supported housing portfolio coming from but not limited to those with LDs, mental health issues, Continuing Health Care and Children's & Family services.
- 2. Adult Social Care had made and continues to make placements outside the city boundaries for a number of reasons and associated costs are increasing.
- 3. The increased use of technology is very useful and cost effective.

The panel welcomed:

- 4. The joint appointment of a Business Partner for Adult Social Care and Children's & Family Services as this should lead to savings.
- 5. The reduction of proportion of people in residential care and the resulting savings and better outcomes for service users.

#### The panel recommended that:

- 1. Consideration be given to a specific capital allocation per year to enable the continual development of supported housing council wide. This budget could sit alongside successful grant funding within the financial appraisal to enable more developments to come to fruition earlier.
- 2. Any increase in provision of supported living be firstly used to repatriate individuals who are currently placed out of the city where it suits the individual. The savings generated from this could be used to offset the cost of borrowing for the scheme.
- 3. Increased use of technology be considered for all schemes, not just new builds or refurbishments. Those schemes already using technology should also be considered as it may be possible to adjust the care provision within the homes.
- 4. A financial appraisal be developed for each scheme and that the Business Partner Capital delivery undertake to deliver the schemes supporting Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services own internal teams.
- 5. The Business Partner compile a yearly report detailing the demand and spend to support the decision for the allocated funding each year prior to the city council's budget meeting.
- 6. Consideration be given to developing a policy with the core strategy to require a proportion of supported housing to be delivered in major developments.
- 7. Opportunities to work with the Portsmouth CCG to reduce continuing healthcare costs be investigated.

#### **11.** Recommendations and budget and policy implications.

The following table highlights the budgetary and policy implications of the recommendations being presented by the panel:

Recommendation	Action By	Budget & Policy Framework	Resource Implications
<ol> <li>Consideration be given to a specific capital allocation per year to enable the continual development of supported housing council wide. This budget could sit alongside successful grant funding within the financial appraisal to enable more developments to come to fruition earlier.</li> </ol>	The Leader with agreement of Full Council.	Within budget & policy framework.	None - this is a process which already occurs.
<ol> <li>Any increase in provision of supported living be firstly used to repatriate individuals who are currently placed out of the city where it suits the individual. The savings generated from this could be used to offset the cost of borrowing for the scheme.</li> </ol>	The Supported Housing Business Partner & the Supported Housing Panel.	Within the budget & policy framework.	None. The panel already exists, meeting fortnightly.

Recommendation	Action By	Budget & Policy Framework	Resource Implications
<ol> <li>Increased use of technology be considered for all schemes, not just new builds or refurbishments. Those schemes already using technology should also be considered as it may be possible to adjust the care provision within the homes.</li> </ol>	The Supported Housing Business Partner in consultation with the client group at design stage of new build. Also by ASC in existing properties, where due consideration has been given.	Within the budget & policy framework	None. There will be continual conversations and joint working with telecare.
4. A financial appraisal be developed for each scheme and that the Business Partner Capital delivery undertake to deliver the schemes supporting Housing, Neighbourhood and Building Services own internal teams.	Supported Housing Business Partner in conjunction with HNB Accountants for approval by Housing Portfolio member and director of Housing, Neighbours & Buildings.	Within the budget & policy framework	None. This is covered by existing posts.
5. The Business Partner compile a yearly report detailing the demand and spend to support the decision for the allocated funding each year prior to the city council's budget meeting.	Supported Housing Business Partner.	Within the budget & policy framework	None

Recommendation	Action By	Budget & Policy Framework	Resource Implications
6. Consideration be given to developing a policy with the core strategy to require a proportion of supported housing to be delivered in major developments.	Head of Planning	Within the budget & policy framework	None. All new developments require Planning permission, this recommendation already exists as an action in the stages of developing new properties
7. Opportunities to work with the Portsmouth CCG to reduce continuing healthcare costs be investigated.	The Supported Housing Business Partner in conjunction with CHC commissioners when looking at demand for new properties. Accountants within ASC & Solent in delivering a revenue profit share agreement.	Within the budget & policy framework	None. This is covered by existing posts.

#### 12. Legal Comments

- 12.1 The report covers the legal construct for the provision of service across the relevant sector (LDs).
- 12.2 Given the need to balance the competing needs of all those able to apply for housing it will be necessary to be able to objectively justify allocation upon the basis of having considered the relevant protected characteristics of any applicable grouping.
- 12.3 If it is deemed necessary to obtain information from other agencies it will be appropriate to do so in a way that is compliant with the Data Protection Act and the General Data Protection Regulations.

#### **13. Finance Comments**

- 13.1 There is insufficient detail in the report to carry out a detailed financial appraisal of the recommendations. The initiatives in this report will require additional specific capital resources in order to deliver all of the recommendations.
- 13.2 The provision of Supported Housing however does present the opportunity to generate savings that could support the ongoing cost of the borrowing that they may require.
- 13.3 The decision about the allocation of corporate capital resources lies with the Council members, and bids for capital resources have to be made against a finite amount of resource with competing calls upon it.
- 13.4 Officers may be able to identify schemes that could offer a saving to the General Fund and a separate report can be taken to Full Council for these resources if it has sound financial business case that demonstrates that the proposal will fund itself, either through savings or additional income.

#### 14. Equality Impact Assessment.

- 14.1 A preliminary Equality Impact Assessment (EIA) was completed.
- 14.2 A full EIA is not required as no specific information regarding protected characteristics was gathered and the scrutiny panel's role is to make recommendations to the Cabinet. If the Cabinet decides to implement the recommendations, individual EIAs would be carried out.

APPENDIX ONE

#### Formal Meetings Held by the Panel

DATE	WITNESSES	DOCUMENTS RECEIVED
16 November 2017	<ul> <li>Mark Stables, Integrated LD Service Manager</li> <li>Jo Bennett, Commercial Property and Leasehold Services Manager</li> <li>Alison Cloutman, Supported Housing Business Partner</li> </ul>	Presentation on the Housing Panel. Application form for the Housing Panel.
14 December 2017	Alison Cloutman, Supported Housing Business Partner	Presentation. Scoping Document.
18 January 2018	<ul> <li>Alison Cordwell, Head of Disabilities, You Trust</li> <li>Tim Holland, Operations Director Portsmouth &amp; Southampton, Dimensions UK</li> <li>Sam Leath, Regional Director, Community Integrated Care</li> <li>Lu Dash, Head of Support, Aldingbourne Trust</li> <li>Kathryn Slater, Operations Manager, Voyage Care</li> <li>David Green, Managing Director, Voyage Care</li> <li>Roy Shipley, Commissioning Contracts Officer,</li> <li>Ian Chalcroft, Team Manager, Adult Services</li> </ul>	
15 February 2018	<ul> <li>Councillor Jennie Brent, Cabinet Member for Housing.</li> <li>Councillor Luke Stubbs, Cabinet Member for Health &amp; Social Care.</li> <li>Jo Bennett, Commercial Property &amp; Leasehold Services Manager</li> <li>Alison Cloutman, Supported Housing Business Partner</li> </ul>	Additional information that had been requested regarding service users and costs.
8 March 2018	Meeting with service users at a supported living house, Cosham.	
8 March 2018	Claire Upton-Brown, Assistant Director of Culture & City Development.	
26 October 2018	The report was agreed.	

## Agenda Item 6

Title of meeting:	Cabinet
Date of meeting:	4 <sup>th</sup> December 2018
Subject:	Licencing of Housing of Multiple Occupation (HMOs)
Report by:	James Hill, Director of Housing, Neighbourhoods and Building Services
Wards affected:	All
Key decision:	No
Full Council decision:	No

#### 1. **Purpose of report**

1.1. To update members on the mandatory and additional licencing schemes for Houses of Multiple Occupation in the city.

#### 2. **Recommendations**

- 2.1. Councillors note the report on Review of Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation (Appendix 1) as summarised in this report.
- 2.2. That Cabinet agrees to the refreshing of the Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing, recognising that decision making on policy surrounding licencing and HMOs remains with the city council.
- 2.3. Subject to approval of point 2.2, officers be instructed to work with the portfolio holder for Housing, and relevant internal and external stakeholders, to refresh and refocus the terms of reference, attendees and performance measures for the Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing.
- 2.4. That subject to point 2.2 and 2.3, officers return to councillors before the end of the municipal year, with a report on Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing the including refreshed terms of reference.

#### 3. Background

- 3.1. Portsmouth City Council has a duty to enforce Part 2 of the Housing Act 2004 which regulates standards in private sector rented accommodation.
- 3.2. The aim of the legislation is to improve the management, amenity, and safety standards of HMOs and tackle anti-social behaviour to improve living standards within the community.
- 3.3. Since its implementation in 2006, the council has undertaken a mandatory licensing scheme. This applies to all HMOs with five or more people in properties with three or more storeys.
- 3.4. The Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation (Prescribed Description) (England) Order 2018 extended the mandatory licensing regime to remove the

'three storey' requirement, and HMOs which require a licence needed to submit their application to the council by 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018.

- 3.5. The Housing Act 2004 also provides the council discretionary powers to implement an additional licensing scheme to meet the needs of their locality if such a need is identified.
- 3.6. Following an appraisal and consultation exercise, post code areas PO1, PO4 & PO5 of the City were declared additional licensing areas at the Council's Housing Cabinet Meeting on 10<sup>th</sup> April 2013.
- 3.7. The additional licensing scheme in Portsmouth came into effect on 27th August 2013 and extended the scope of licensing to cover most rented property with three or more occupiers who form two or more households, regardless of how many storeys the property has.
- 3.8. The additional licencing scheme ran for a five year period, after which the council were required to end the scheme. However a new scheme can be reintroduced after undertaking a comprehensive and thorough appraisal to establish a need, and completing a consultation exercise.

#### 4. **Operation and execution of an HMO licence**

- 4.1. The process for the operation and execution of an HMO licence is outlined in Appendix 1.
- 4.2. The regulations require that an officer inspects each licenced property once in the five year period. For the new mandatory licences, council officers aim to do this as soon as practicable after the licence is issued.
- 4.3. If a property is found to be an HMO but doesn't have the required licence, the council do not have the power to close it, but officers do work with the owner to either put someone in place who is suitable to manage it and apply for a licence, or take legal action and possibly take control of the property (an interim management order) until a suitable licence holder can be put in place.
- 4.4. If an HMO property is found to have a licence but not meeting the conditions, officers would inform the landlord of the contraventions and possibly take enforcement action, including fines or prosecution.
- 4.5. Licencing cannot control the number or location of HMOs as this is a responsibility of the council's Planning department, but it focusses on the way the property is managed and on the amenities and condition of the property. One of the aims of the additional licencing scheme was to see if it could have a positive impact on the way that HMOs effect their environment.

#### 5. Key data

- 5.1. Mandatory licencing
  - 5.1.1. Prior to the new legislation, the council had issued mandatory licences to 552 properties across the city, which last for 5 years. Apart from the 5 year renewal date of when licences came in (there were 66 licences issued in April 2017), the average number of licences issued per month is between 7-8

- 5.1.2. Based upon the additional licencing scheme it was estimated that that approximately 600 additional HMOs would require this new mandatory license. As of 1<sup>st</sup> October 426 applications for a new mandatory licence had been received.
- 5.1.3. In total 978 HMOs are currently covered by a mandatory licence across the city.
- 5.1.4. Based on current data of suspected HMOs in the city, a further 186 applications were anticipated. All of these properties have been contacted about the mandatory licencing scheme.
- 5.2. Additional licencing
  - 5.2.1. In the five years of the additional licencing scheme the council had issued licences to 2184 properties in the PO1, PO4 & PO5 areas. Apart from the introductory period of when licences came in, the average number of licences issued per month is between 21-22.
- 5.3. Complaints about HMOs
  - 5.3.1. The council records all complaints against HMOs, but it has not been possible to split the complaints against mandatory or additional licencing. However it would treat all complaints in the same method.
  - 5.3.2. The number of complaints received about an HMO in the past five years in the five main postcode areas where HMOs are situated shows that complaints recorded on waste, noise and other issues have risen in the past five years.
  - 5.3.3. Complaints have been categorised for the past 12 months, and found to be a mixture of complaints about a property received from tenants, and complaints about a property received from neighbours.

#### 6. Analysis

- 6.1. As a result of a decision taken by the Housing executive on 3<sup>rd</sup> July 2018, the housing enforcement policy now gives officers wider authority to deal with problem properties.
- 6.2. From the 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018, the number of HMOs with a mandatory licence has risen from 552 to 978, with more expected.
- 6.3. Complaints have risen during the period of additional licencing, not fallen. Also complaints can be categorised as those by HMO tenants against their landlord, and those by neighbours against an HMO.
- 6.4. The Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing (Appendix 1 Section 5) had a set of terms of reference which have not been reviewed in five years and may no longer relevant to the current issues faced within Portsmouth. In addition, new attendees to the group may be needed, and new performance measures required ensuring that progress of the issue meets the aims of licencing.

#### 7. Reasons for recommendations

7.1. Councillors need to be aware of the council's role in the licencing of HMOs, and the changes that the legislation has introduced.

- 7.2. The number of properties with a mandatory licence has increased, whilst over 1500 properties that previously had an additional licence no longer need one.
- 7.3. In order for any additional licencing of HMOs to be considered, strong evidence is required, and input needed from relevant stakeholders, a potential list of which is outlined in section 5.7 of Appendix 1. By refreshing the Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing terms of reference, structure and performance measures, it would create a group which can provide guidance and options to the city council on HMO licencing.
- 7.4. If approved, officers would work with all relevant parties to determine a suitable terms of reference document which can be brought to councillors for approval.

#### 8. Equality Impact Assessment (EIA)

- 8.1 A preliminary equality impact assessment has been completed and the recommendations do not have a negative impact on any of the protected characteristics as described in the Equality Act 2010 for the following reasons:
  - The changes are legislative
  - The policy relates to the management of HMOs it is not related to people.

#### 9. City Solicitor's comments

- 9.1. The report contains the relevant legislative references and the supporting documentation puts into context the following:
  - The basis upon which HMO's are currently managed.
  - The legislative changes and functional impact upon the service post the implementation of The Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation (Prescribed Description) (England) Order 2018

#### 10. Director of Finance comments

- 10.1 All Licences levied to landlords of HMO's are priced so that they recover the costs of issue and administration. Therefore the net cash limited effect on the budget following the changes in this report should be zero.
- 10.2 Although the change of the criteria for Mandatory licencing will increase the number of Mandatory licenses issued the level of income received will continue to achieve full cost recovery for the cost incurred in administering the licenses, with no surplus income remaining, resulting in a net cash limited effect on the budget of zero.
- 10.3 The amount of licencing income that contributes towards the cost of these services is dependent on the number of licences issued. Predicting the amount of licences issued is difficult as this is dependent on a number of uncontrollable external factors. Periodic reviews of the licensing fee structure is therefore important to ensure full cost recovery is achieved in line with the number of licenses issued.

Signed by:

## James Hill, Director of Housing, Neighbourhoods and Building Services

#### Appendices:

Appendix 1 - Review of Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation

#### Background list of documents: Section 100D of the Local Government Act 1972

The following documents disclose facts or matters, which have been relied upon to a material extent by the author in preparing this report:

Title of document	Location
Changes to the enforcement policy used by Private Sector Housing Housing Portfolio, 3 <sup>rd</sup> July 2018	https://democracy.portsmouth.gov.uk /documents/s19163/Review%20of% 20Enforcement%20Policy%202018 %20report.pdf
Introduction of a comprehensive Licencing Programme for HMOs in Portsmouth Cabinet, 10 <sup>th</sup> April 2013	https://democracy.portsmouth.gov.uk /Data/Cabinet/20130410/Agenda/Ca b20130410r4.pdf

Signed by:

Councillor Vernon-Jackson Leader of the City Council This page is intentionally left blank

#### **Review of Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation**

#### **1.0 Executive summary**

Portsmouth City Council has a statutory function to regulate the private rented housing sector in the city, and a large part of this is Houses of Multiple Occupation (HMO).

Legalisation has, since 2006, required that some HMOs are licenced and the scope of which properties are licenced in this was expanded on 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018. There are now nearly 1000 HMOs with a mandatory licence.

The council also has the power to use additional licencing for HMOs not covered by mandatory licencing in specific areas where a significant proportion of the HMOs in the area are being managed sufficiently ineffectively. This was used for five years between 2013 and 2018, ending on 27<sup>th</sup> August 2018.

Licencing cannot control the number or location of HMOs as this is a responsibility of the council's Planning department. It does however focus on the way that HMO properties are managed and on the amenities and conditions of the property.

The council used a Local Consultation Panel on HMO licencing to oversee the additional licencing scheme. However the terms of reference for this panel no longer reflect the current issues and demographics of the city. A refreshed panel, with a clear purpose, set of attendees, performance measures and outputs would provide guidance to the council on all HMO licencing issues.

HMOs are am important part of the housing make up in the city, but are deemed by some to be a source of neighbour disputes and antisocial behaviour. From the data it can be seen the council receives complaints from the tenant with their landlord, and from neighbours with HMO tenants and more work is needed to understand the nature of the problem. One of the aims of the additional licencing scheme was to see if it could have a positive impact on the way that HMOs effect their local environment. The data gathered is inconclusive in demonstrating this impact.

#### 2.0 Introduction

- 2.1 Portsmouth City Council has had a statutory duty to license Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMOs) since 2006 under the Mandatory Licensing scheme, which until recently only included larger HMOs in the city.
- 2.2 Portsmouth is a university city with approximately 22,000<sup>(1)</sup> full time students over the age of 18 in residence. These students comprise approximately 10% of Portsmouth's population, many of whom live in the PO1, PO4 & PO5 areas, typically in shared terraced pre 1919 houses. Typically these tenancies last

for a period of approximately 10-11 months, so the turnover of tenants is large.

- 2.3 Portsmouth City Council recognises the contribution that the private rented sector makes to the authority's housing stock, the private rented Sector comprises approximately 24% of the total household tenure of the City<sup>(2)</sup> and is continuing to increase.
- 2.4 Portsmouth City Council's Private Sector Housing Team regulates the conditions of privately rented properties in the City through various powers including licensing of HMOs and enforcement of the Housing Act 2004.

#### 3.0 Legislative Context

- 3.1 Section 254 of The Housing Act 2004, lays down the definition of a House in Multiple Occupation together with appropriate exemptions. In summary mandatory Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMO) (prior to the new powers as of 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018) required that HMOs consisting of:
  - three or more storeys, and
  - five or more persons living as two or more single households, and
  - sharing some amenities

are licensed.

- 3.2 Portsmouth City Council has a duty to enforce Part 2 of the Housing Act 2004 which regulates standards in private sector rented accommodation and has, since its implementation in 2006, undertaken the mandatory licensing scheme for all HMOs with five or more people in properties with three or more storeys. The aim of the legislation is to improve the management, amenities, and safety standards of HMOs and tackle anti-social behaviour to improve living standards within the community.
- 3.3 The condition and management standards in HMOs can often be low and the aim of the licensing regime is to ensure that the poorest and highest risk properties in the private rental market meet the legal standards and are properly managed to provide greater protection to the health, safety and welfare of the occupants of this type of property.
- 3.4 Through The Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation (Prescribed Description) (England) Order 2018 the government have now extended the mandatory licensing regime to remove the 'three storey' requirement which came into force on 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018. Now any HMO occupied by five or more occupants requires a mandatory license regardless of its location or how many storeys the building has.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>(1)</sup> <u>www.icp.navitas.com/university-of-portsmouth</u> <sup>(2)</sup> Office for National Statistics, Towns and Cities in England and Wales, Census 2011



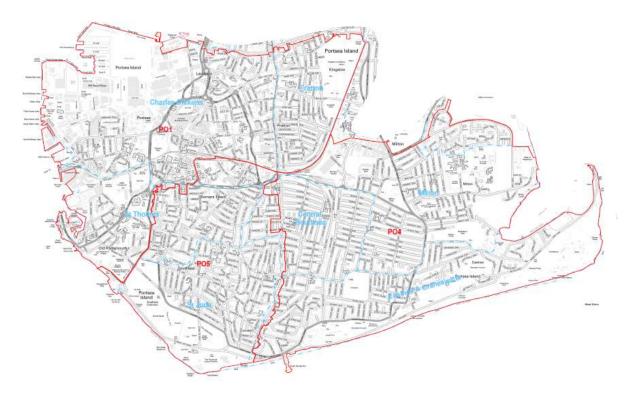
- 3.5 In addition **The Housing and Planning Act 2016** has also been introduced which includes a number of new provisions associated with combating rogue landlords, such as:
  - Civil penalties of up to £30,000 (now enacted). A civil penalty is a financial penalty imposed by the council on landlords as an alternative to prosecution for certain housing offences under the Housing Act 2004. For example failure to comply with an Improvement Notice (section 30) or failure to comply with management regulations in respect of Houses in Multiple Occupation (section 234).
  - Extension of Rent Repayment Orders (now enacted). A rent repayment order is an order made by the First-tier Property Tribunal requiring a landlord to repay a specified amount of rent to either the local authority or the tenant. The Housing Act 2004 introduced rent repayment orders to cover situations where the landlord of a property had failed to obtain a licence for a property that was required to be licensed. Rent repayment orders are being extended for example where. Landlord fails to comply with an Improvement Notice under section 30 of the Housing Act 2004; or illegally evicts or harasses a tenant.
- 3.6 The new Private Sector Housing Enforcement policy was approved by the Cabinet Member for Housing on 3<sup>rd</sup> July 2018 to include these new enforcement powers.
- 3.7 Under the Housing Act 2004, additional powers are also available to local authorities to extend the licensing regime to other categories of property, namely:-
  - Additional licensing powers enabling the Council to extend the scope of its HMO Licensing to other descriptions of HMO either in all or in part of its district. Section 56(2) of the act states additional licencing can be used where a "significant proportion of the HMOs of that description in the area are being managed sufficiently ineffectively". Section 56(3) confirms that the council must "take reasonable steps to consult persons who are likely to be affected by the designation".
  - Selective licensing powers enabling the Council to extend licensing to other types of properties other than just HMO's in an area of the City where there may be issues relating to low housing demand or anti-social behaviour.

#### 4 Additional Licensing

4.1 Due to the initially limited application of the mandatory licensing scheme to houses with three or more storeys, this made only a small impact in any one geographical area and it was believed that extra powers were needed,



particularly in certain wards, to provide better and more effective solutions to the problems identified in these areas. Therefore following an appraisal and consultation exercise, post code areas PO1, PO4 & PO5 of the City were declared Additional Licensing Areas at the Council's Housing Cabinet Meeting on 10<sup>th</sup> April 2013.



- 4.2 The Additional Licensing Scheme in Portsmouth came into effect on 27<sup>th</sup> August 2013 and extended the scope of licensing to cover most rented property with three or more occupiers who formed two or more households regardless of how many storeys the property had. The Scheme can run for a maximum period of five years, at the end of which, the Council were required to end the existing scheme. However it could choose to re-introduce the Additional Licensing Scheme if there was sufficient evidence of the need, and after undertaking a comprehensive and thorough appraisal and consultation exercise.
- 4.3 With the introduction of the Additional Licensing Scheme, the total number of properties licensed increased from 392 properties to 2736.
- 4.4 Since its introduced, the Scheme has been routinely evaluated providing an opportunity to regularly appraise the effectiveness of the Scheme, monitor performance and facilitate any necessary improvements. Upon expiry of the additional licensing Scheme on 27<sup>th</sup> August 2018, the Council can consider whether to extend the scheme.

#### 5.0 Governance of HMO Licensing

- 5.1 The Council set up a Local Consultation Panel on HMO Licencing in 2013 to act as governance to the licencing process and promote a unified and consistent approach to improving standards in the private rented sector, in particular Houses in Multiple Occupation. Members of the panel consisted of the Cabinet member for Housing, the Head of Private Sector Housing, a representative of Portsmouth University's Student Union, a representative of the Portsmouth & District Private Landlords Association, and a local management agent.
- 5.2 The panel chaired by the Cabinet Member for Housing, have met a number of times over recent years.
- 5.3 In summary, by introducing the Scheme, the Council aimed to:-

• Improve housing standards and maintenance within HMOs, with particular emphasis on amenity levels, fire safety and thermal comfort.

• Allow tenants to live in safe and effectively managed HMOs.

• Compel Landlords to exercise appropriate management and supervision of the buildings to help reduce any adverse impact of HMOs on the neighbourhood

• Expand existing partnerships with landlords, letting agents, tenants, the University, and partner agencies.

• Maintain effective two-way communication, promoting joint working and best practice and through these, facilitating improvements to the HMO sector.

• Support owners and managing agents of HMOs to work proactively with the Council in achieving clearly defined standards and enhanced management of HMOs.

- 5.4 The Board met on the following dates:
  - 14<sup>th</sup> February 2014
  - 27th March 2014
  - 4<sup>th</sup> June 2014
  - 31<sup>st</sup> June 2014
  - 27<sup>th</sup> November 2014
  - 12<sup>th</sup> February 2015
  - 23<sup>rd</sup> April 2015
  - 18<sup>th</sup> June 2015
  - 3<sup>rd</sup> December 2015

- 18<sup>th</sup> February 2016
- 13<sup>th</sup> October 2016
- 18<sup>th</sup> December 2016
- 18<sup>th</sup> December 2017
- 5<sup>th</sup> February 2018
- 9<sup>th</sup> April 2018

- 5.5 Appendix 1a details the terms of reference for the panel. This has not been revised since its inception in 2013 and now is an opportunity to review the purpose, aims and objectives, and performance measures of the panel. This would enable reflection of recent changes to the HMO licensing regime in, and changes within the tenant demographic of, Portsmouth.
- 5.6 By re-establishing the panel, its terms of reference could include:
  - Agreement on the specific issues around HMOs which the city needs to resolve
  - Reviewing of specific data around types of problem and location
  - Develop a range of proposed options to be bought back to the council for approval.
- 5.7 The re-established board could consist of, for example:
  - Cabinet member for Housing as Chair
  - Manager or Head of Service from Private Sector Housing team
  - Representative from local landlord association
  - Representative from large local HMO occupants group (such as the University of Portsmouth)
  - Representative from local letting agency

#### 6.0 Operation of a licencing scheme

- 6.1 It is important to note that the process for operating and executing a licence is fundamentally the same for mandatory and additional licences.
- 6.2 An applicant, who is the person managing the property, must apply for a licence to operate a HMO. This does not need to be the owner of the property as a managing agent can do this on their behalf.
- 6.3 The current costs of a mandatory licence are on a sliding scale, starting at £790 per applicant per property (with a reduced fee of £730 if the applicant is a member of the landlord accreditation scheme).
- 6.4 Mandatory licensing fee structure

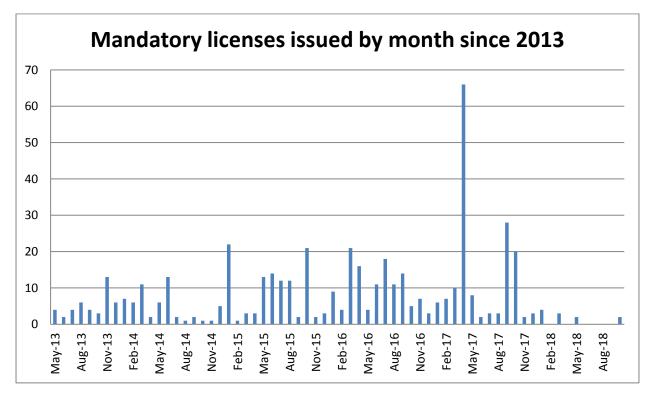
Basic property with 5 or more occupants:	Non LAS* Member	LAS* Member
Single Application	£790	£730
Multiple Application	£700	£640
Property of 3 storeys or more with 6 to 10 occupants:		
Single Application	£920	£860
Multiple Application	£835	£775
Property of 3 storeys or more with 11 to 15 occupants:		
Single Application	£1070	£1010
Multiple Application	£980	£920
Property of 3 storeys or more with 16 to 20 occupants:		
Single Application	£1230	£1170
Multiple Application	£1180	£1090
Property of 3 storeys or more with 20 plus occupants:		
Single Application	£1390	£1330
Multiple Application	£1230	£1150

- 6.5 Following an initial review of the application and accompanying documentation, a decision is made by officers on the need for a property inspection before a licence is issued. At the same time a decision is made as to whether the applicant is a 'fit and proper person', as defined under the Housing Act 2004, to manage a HMO.
- 6.6 When a licence is issued it includes a number of conditions as to how the property must be managed, for example how waste must be stored and disposed of. This requirement of new mandatory licences ties in with the council's new waste collection policy as decided by the Environment & Community Safety Portfolio on 25<sup>th</sup> June 2018.
- 6.7 Each licence issued lasts for up to 5 years, and a new licence is required if there is a change of property manager; a license is not transferrable to a new owner if the property is sold.
- 6.8 The regulations require that an officer inspects each licenced property once in the five year license period. For the new mandatory licences, council officers aim to do this as soon as practicable after the licence is issued.
- 6.9 If a property is found to be a HMO but does not have the required licence, the council do not have the power to close down the HMO. Instead officers work with the owner to either put someone in place who is suitable to manage it and apply for a licence, or take legal action and possibly take control of the property (through an interim management order in accordance with Section 102 of the Housing Act 2004) until a suitable licence holder can be put in place or the current tenancies come to an end.
- 6.10 If a HMO property is found to have a licence but is not meeting the conditions of the license, officers would inform the landlord of the contraventions and possibly take enforcement action, including fines or prosecution.

6.11 Licencing cannot control the number or location of HMOs as this is a responsibility of the council's Planning department. It does however focus on the way that HMO properties are managed and on the amenities and conditions of the property. One of the aims of the additional licencing scheme was to see if it could have a positive impact on the way that HMOs effect their local environment. The data gathered is inconclusive in demonstrating this impact.

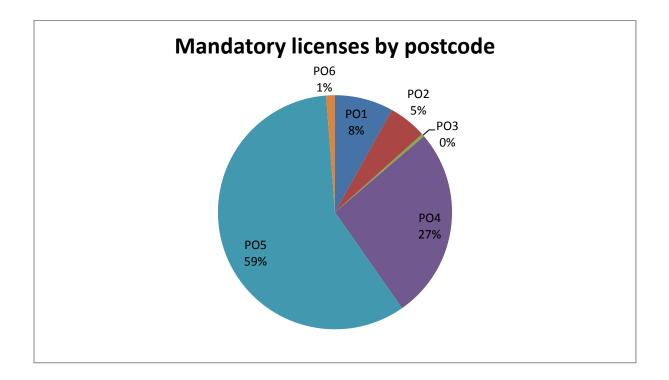
#### 7.0 Data

- 7.1 Prior to the changes introduced on 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018, 552 properties had a mandatory license in the city. Initial calculations indicate that there are in the region of 600 further HMOs that require this new mandatory license due to the new criteria. Prior to the new mandatory licensing criteria become active it was anticipated that approximately 600 HMOs would require a license under this new criteria. As of 1<sup>st</sup> October 426 new applications had been received. 978 HMOs have currently been granted a mandatory license or are in the process of being issued one. A further 186 applications are anticipated to be received based on current data of suspected HMOs in the city.
- 7.2 Prior to the introduction on the additional licensing scheme only 392 properties had a mandatory license. During the additional licensing designation period a further 160 properties became licensable under the mandatory scheme, either through becoming new HMOs or as being newly identified as properties that had already required a mandatory license.

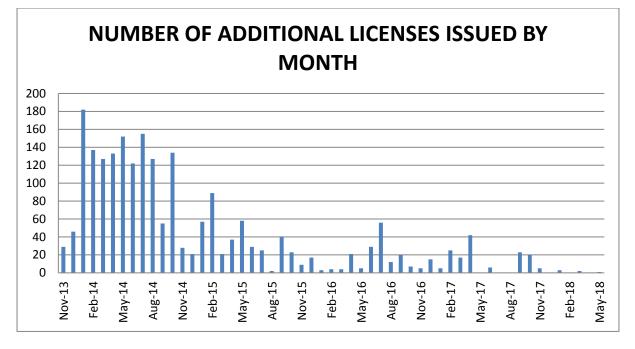


7.3 As mandatory licenses are usually issued for a 5 year period, there are approximately 7-8 licenses issued per month on average, with the exception

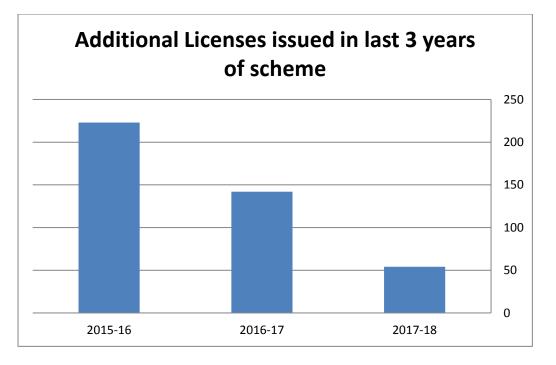
Page 8 of 21 Page 96 of April 2017 when 66 licenses were issued, the majority of these were renewals of historic mandatory licenses which is a result of the five year licencing cycle.



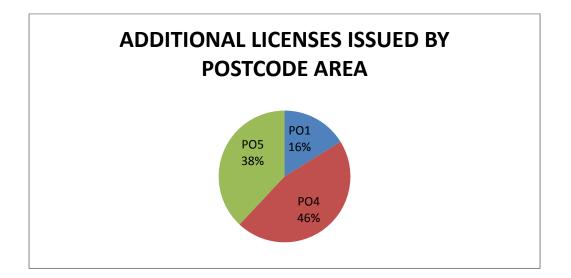
7.4 The vast majority of mandatory licenses (prior to the changes made on 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018) have been located in postcode areas PO4 & PO5 due to the criteria of being 3 or more storeys.



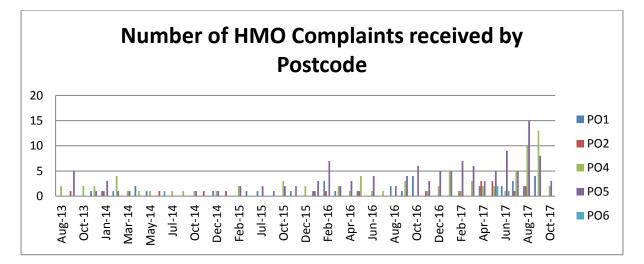
- 7.5 2184 additional licenses were issued over the 5 year additional licensing designation period.
- 7.6 The initial 12 months saw the largest number of licenses issued, there was an initial 6 month grace period for landlords to make their application with a further lag time in the Private Sector Housing issuing licenses due to the high demand.
- 7.7 The following year shows a reduced number of licenses issued which is due to late applicants and reflects some turnover in the ownership and management of some of the properties (a new manager requires a new license).
- 7.8 After the initial high demand for licenses was processed, the average number of licenses issued per month was 21-22 for the rest of the scheme.



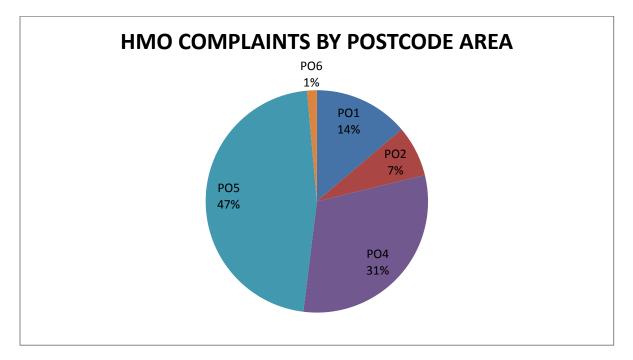
7.9 The last 3 years of the scheme show a relatively low number of licenses issued which reflects the natural turnover of HMOs in the local property market, either through new owners (and managers) or new HMOs being introduced in these areas.



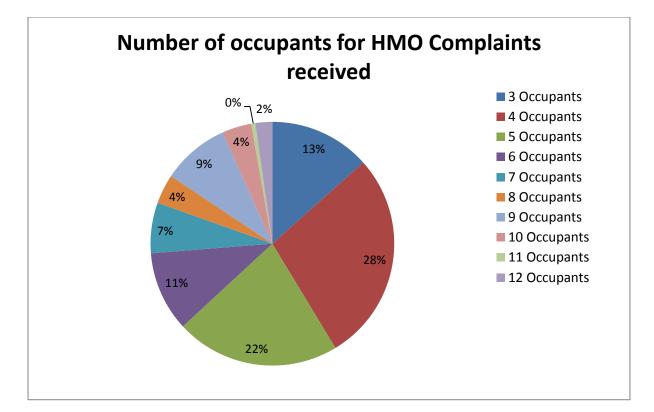
7.10 Nearly half of all additional licenses issued were in postcode area PO4, whereas the area with the highest concentration of mandatory licenses under the previous criteria was in PO5.



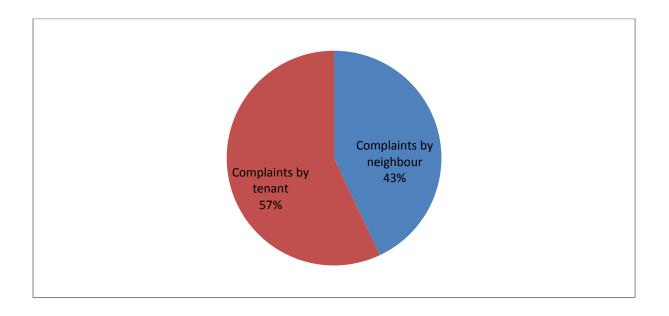
7.11 The number of complaints received regarding HMOs has increased over the last 5 years. It has not been possible to distinguish which complaints are from properties with additional licenses, or mandatory licenses, but all complaints about HMOs are handled in the same manner.



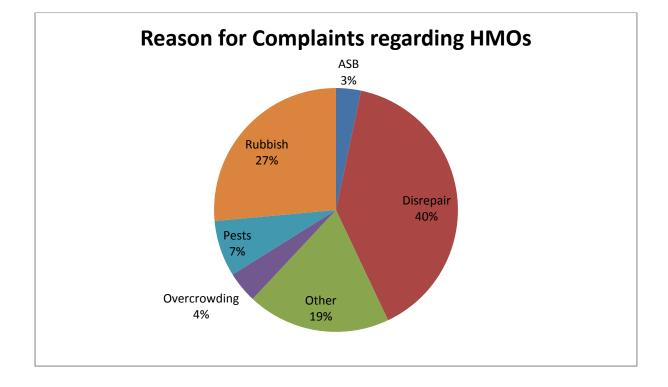
7.12 The postcode area with the highest number of HMO complaints received over the last 5 years is PO5, where the highest number of larger mandatory licensed HMOs has been issued.

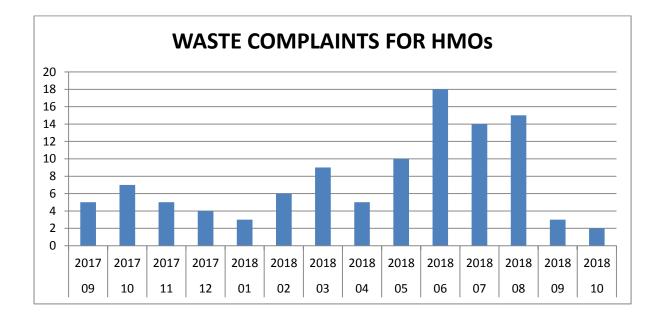


7.13 59% of complaints received about HMOs are occupied by five or more people, although the largest percentage of complaints come from properties occupied by four or five people, with a combined total of 50% of all complaints.

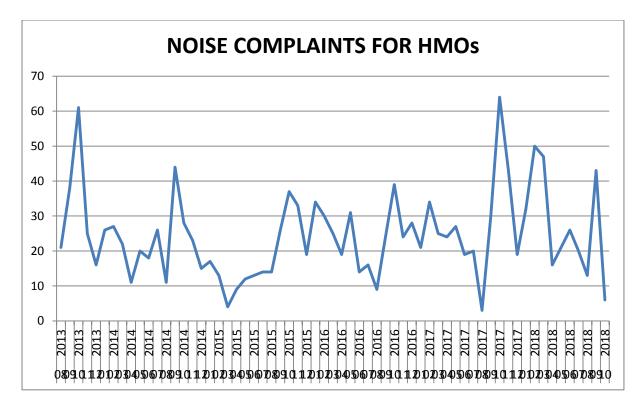


7.14 The complaints received have been made predominately by tenants of HMOs regarding issues such as disrepair of the property. 43% of complaints received were made by neighbours of HMOs, particularly regarding issues such as rubbish accumulations.

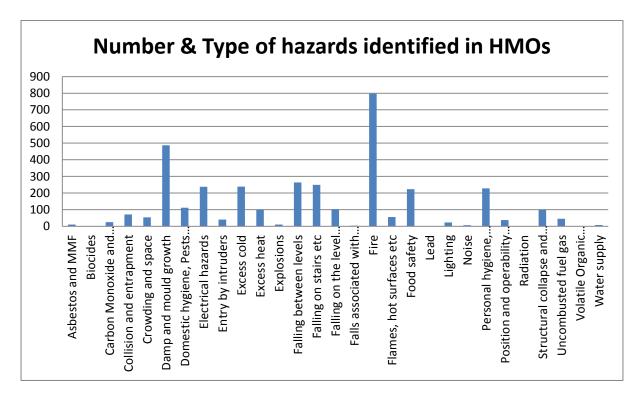




7.15 The number of complaints received regarding waste for HMOs for the last 12 months (Data from the city council's waste management team) has increased over this period.



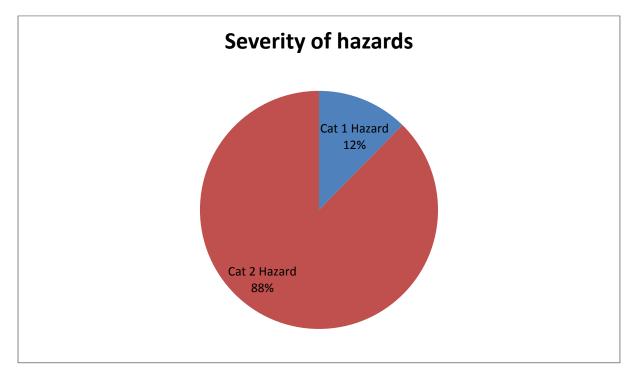
7.16 The number of noise complaints for HMOs for the last 5 years (data from the city council's noise team) has increased over this period.



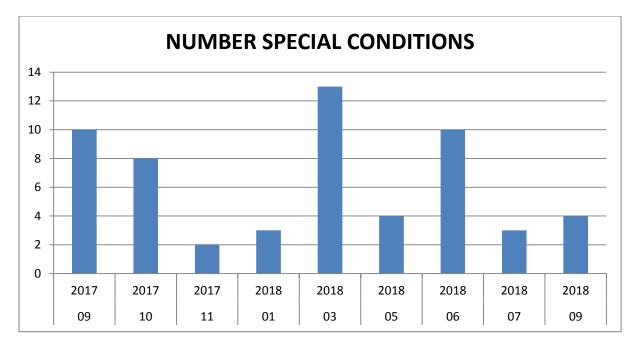
7.17 When the Private Sector Housing team inspect a property using the Housing Health & Safety Rating system (HHSRS), any deficiencies are identified and

classified as specific hazards. The hazards most frequently identified in HMOs inspected over the last five years are

- Fire,
- Damp & Mould and
- Some hazards relating to the risk of falling.



7.18 The severity of Hazards identified through the HHSRS are categorised as either category 1 (being the most sever) or category 2 (less sever). The city council has a mandatory duty to take action where Category 1 hazards are identified.



7.19 Special license conditions are used to improve the amenities of properties, such as giving clearly defined timescales for the provision of a further facilities in the property to meet the needs of the number of occupants.

#### 8.0 What else has Private Sector Housing done?

8.1 Although licensing of HMOs gives the Private Sector Housing team the ability to have more control over HMOs in the city, there are a number of other things that have done that can be achieved regardless of a licensing regime.

#### 8.2 To allow tenants to live in safe and effectively managed HMOs.

8.2.1 Officers will inspect approximately 2500 rented properties each year. Officers will inspect with the tenant initially, discuss their concerns and conduct a Housing Health & Safety Rating system (HHSRS) survey of the property. If required officers write to the landlords requesting works to be undertaken, and then work with the landlord and tenant to ensure that these works are undertaken in a timely fashion. This includes RSLs as well as individual private landlords or agents.

8.2.2 All landlords are treated in the same manner as above, unless an imminent risk to the health, safety or welfare of the tenant is found and more robust steps have to be taken at that time, which could include closing the property through serving a prohibition order.

8.3 Landlords to exercise appropriate management and supervision of the buildings to help reduce any adverse impact of HMOs on the neighbourhood

8.3.1 The introduction of waste storage bins as part of license conditions has meant that waste in HMOs is now stored more appropriately, helping to reduce the impact on neighbouring properties.

8.3.2 Community engagement initiatives have also been set up with the community including street scene improvements, student events and resident focus groups. These have helped to identify some of the key issues experienced by local residents and establish ways in which this can be reduced.

## 8.4 To expand existing partnerships with landlords, letting agents, tenants, the University, and partner agencies.

8.4.1 Working pro-actively with the University of Portsmouth, particularly at the beginning and end of the academic year to ensure that students can find good quality accommodation, but also to ensure that they understand the impact their actions can have on the local community.

8.4.2 Working closely with Hampshire Fire and Rescue in ensuring that fire safety measures are in place within all types of privately rented properties in Portsmouth. Officers undertake pro-active campaigns periodically where a large number of rented properties are inspected. These are normally ones above business premises.

8.4.3 Private Sector Housing also work very closely with the Police, Environmental Protection, ASB unit and Trading Standards teams to ensure that landlord's, tenants and the community as a whole does not have a negative view of the Private Rented Market in Portsmouth.

8.4.4 Private Sector Housing also co-ordinate with the waste management team and Development control (planning) teams to ensure that knowledge of HMOs is shared amongst the teams that have a regulatory role for HMOs.

# 8.5 Maintaining effective two-way communication, promoting joint working and best practice and through these, facilitating improvements to the HMO sector.

8.5.1 The council have produced a guide to the standards required within HMO's to help landlords understand there legal duty to provide safe and secure accommodation.

8.5.2 A new approach in communicating works required to landlords has also been introduced, where officers ask them to undertake works to remove any high risk hazards found within the property and allow them to deal with other issues within the property as advisory works.

# 8.6 To support owners and managing agents of HMOs to work proactively with the Council in achieving clearly defined standards and enhanced management of HMOs.

8.6.1 The council run a Landlord Accreditation Scheme (LAS), a voluntary scheme that anyone who is involved in renting or managing properties in the private rented sector can join. A new campaign was launched in 2017 to revamp the LAS to the new "Rent it Right" initiative. Currently there are 229 landlords with 148 tenants and 453 properties registered on the Rent It Right website. This is a significant growth in the scheme, but there is still scope for further growth and this is currently being developed by officers.

8.6.2 If the scheme can be expanded upon, it could act as an opt-in self-registration for landlords, allowing the council to then focus their efforts on those landlords that are not proactive in registering themselves on the scheme.

#### 9.0 Key conclusions

- 9.1 As a result of a decision taken by the Housing executive on 3<sup>rd</sup> July 2018, the housing enforcement policy now gives officers wider authority to deal with problem properties.
- 9.2 From the 1<sup>st</sup> October 2018, the number of HMOs with a mandatory licence has risen from 552 to 978, with more expected.
- 9.3 Complaints have risen during the period of additional licencing, not fallen. Also complaints can be categorised as those by HMO tenants against their landlord, and those by neighbours against an HMO.
- 9.4 The Local Consultation Panel on HMO licencing had a set of terms of reference which have not been reviewed in five years and may no longer relevant to the current issues faced within Portsmouth. In addition, new attendees to the group may be needed, and new performance measures required ensuring that progress of the issue meets the aims of licencing.
- 9.5 By refreshing the aim and terms of reference of this panel, there is an opportunity for better engagement with a wide range of stakeholders through a more focussed group, which will help to fully identify the problems that need to be solved, and how best to tackle them.
- 9.6 The council must be able to evidence the need for, and consult on, additional licencing before it is reintroduced.

#### Clare Hardwick

Acting Head of Private Sector Housing

October 2018

### Appendix 1a (Terms of Reference for) Local Consultation Panel

### (November 2013)

#### Vision.

To provide a local service, with local professionals, to assist landlords and agents in dissolving disputes between themselves and the City Council, to alleviate the need for formal action to be taken.

#### Aims and Objectives:

The core aim is to promote a unified and consistent approach to improving standards in the private rented, in particular within Houses in Multiple Occupation.

With particular emphasis on:

- To improve housing standards and maintenance within HMOs, relating to amenity levels, fire safety and thermal comfort.
- > To allow tenants to live in safe and effectively managed HMOs.
- To help landlords to exercise appropriate management and supervision of the buildings to help reduce any adverse impact of HMOs on the neighbourhood.
- To expand existing partnerships with landlords, letting agents, tenants, the University, and partner agencies.
- Maintaining effective two-way communication, promoting joint working and best practice and through these, facilitating improvements to the HMO sector.
- To support owners and managing agents of HMOs to work proactively with the Council in achieving clearly defined standards and enhanced management of HMOs.

#### **Operational Approach of the Panel.**

To provide a mediation service on disputes between the city council and persons in control of a private rented property in respect of:

- Person responsible for the works.
- > What works are required. Separate note#
- Timescales for the start and completion of works set due to Part 1, Housing Act 2004.

#### Panel Membership.

Chair - TBC.

- > Expert panel member(s) Officer from Private Sector Housing Team.
- Landlord: Representative of Portsmouth and District Private Landlords Association.
- > Letting Agent or Management agent: Local letting agent.
- > Representative from a local residents group / student volunteer.

# Persons allowed to appeal the panel.

Landlord or letting agent, who have been considered the most appropriate person by the City Council.

# **Decision Making:**

The panel will consider all the information provided by both parties and make an informed decision in respect of the appeal brought forward by the appropriate person.

Both parties will abide by the decision made unless:

- > A statutory function for the city council.
- > Materially changes the overall legislation.
- > Changes local policy or process, unless agreed by the Governance board.

# Appeals.

There is no formal appeal to this decision. However, this does not prevent the appropriate person from undertaking a formal appeal to the RPT, should formal action be undertaken by the City Council.

This page is intentionally left blank





# **Equality Impact Assessment**

# Preliminary assessment form 2018

# www.portsmouthccg.nhs.uk

# www.portsmouth.gov.uk

The preliminary impact assessment is a quick and easy screening process. It should:

identify those policies,	projects,	services,	functions	or st	rategies	which	require a	full E	IA by
looking at:									

- negative, positive or no impact on any of the equality groups
- How are going to mitigate or remove any potential negative impacts
- opportunity to promote equality for the equality groups
- data / feedback
- prioritise if and when a full EIA should be completed
- justify reasons for why a full EIA is not going to be completed

Directorate:

Housing, neighbourhood & buildimng services

Service, function: Private Sector Housing

Title of policy, service, function, project or strategy (new or old) :

Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation

# Type of policy, service, function, project or strategy:

Existing

New / proposed

🖈 Changed

# Q1 - What is the aim of your policy, service, function, project or strategy?

To license Houses in Multiple Occupation to ensure that they are well managed and have appropriate amenities for the number of occupants. Recommendation to consider reviewing the current arrangements for the Governance Board for HMO licensing.

# Q2 - Who is this policy, service, function, project or strategy going to benefit or have a detrimental effect on and how?

The licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation will affect the occupants of HMOs, those living close to HMOs, and Landlords of HMOs.

A high proportion of HMOs are occupied by students who tend to be in their late teens and early 20's. The licensing of HMOs is intended to improve the management and amenity standards of HMO accommodation.

Licensing of HMOs does not control the number of HMOs in the City or where they are located, it deals with the quality of management of them and the condition of the properties to ensure they are appropriate for the occupants.

The Additional licensing scheme came to end on 27th August 2018. Under this scheme 2184 HMOs required a license.

The mandatory licensing criteria changed due to government legislation on 1st October 2018. Under this new criteria approximately 1100 HMOs require a license in the City, this has increased from 552 under the previous mandatory licensing criteria.

# Q3 - Thinking about each group below, does, or could the policy, service, function, project or strategy have a negative impact on members of the equality groups below?

Group	Negative	Positive / no impact	Unclear
Age		*	
Disability		*	
Race		*	
Sex		*	
Gender reassignment		*	
Sexual orientation		*	
Religion or belief		*	
Pregnancy and maternity		*	
Marriage & civil partnership		*	
Other excluded groups	Pa	★ .ge 112	

**Note:**Other excluded groups examples includes,Homeless, rough sleeper and unpaid carers. Many forms of exclusion are linked to financial disadvantage. How will this change affect people on low incomes, in financial crisis or living in areas of greater deprivation?

# If the answer is "negative" or "unclear" consider doing a full EIA

# If there are any potential negative impacts on any of the protected characteristics, What have you put in place to mitigate or remove the negative impacts/barriers?

No mitigating factors required as this policy will not impact on any specific protected group. The licensing of HMOs is about managing property standards, not the location of number of HMOs in the City (which is controlled by the planning department).

**Q4 - Does, or could the policy, service, function, project or strategy help to promote equality for members of the equality groups?** e.g. A new service has been created for people with a disability to help them gain employment this would mean that this helps promote equality for the protected characteristic of disability only.

Group	Yes	Νο	Unclear
Age		*	
Disability		*	
Race		*	
Sex		*	
Gender reassignment		*	
Sexual orientation		*	
Religion or belief		*	
Pregnancy or maternity		*	
Marriage & civil partnership		*	
Other excluded groups		*	

If the answer is "no" or "unclear" consider doing a full EIA

# Q5 - Do you have any feedback data from the equality groups that influences, affects or shapes this policy, service, function, project or strategy?

Please add in the text boxes below what feedback / meetings you have attended for each specific protected characteristic

Group	Positive or negative feedback
Age	No Information
Disability	No Information
Race	No Information
Sex	No Information
Gender reassignment	No Information
Sexual orientation	No Information
Religion or belief	No Information
Pregnancy and maternity	No Information
Marriage & civil partnership	No Information
Other excluded groups	No Information

# **Q6** - Using the assessments in questions 3, 4 and 5 should a full assessment be carried out on this policy, service, function or strategy?



yes ( ★ ) No

**PCC staff**-If you have to complete a full EIA please contact the Equalities and diversity team if you require help Tel: 023 9283 4789 or email:<u>equalities@portsmouthcc.gov.uk</u>

**CCG** staff-If you have to complete a full EIA please email: <u>sehccg.equalityanddiveristy@nhs.net</u> if you require help

# Q7 - How have you come to this decision? Summarise your findings and conclusion below

The HMO licensing scheme will have no negative impact on any specific protected group. This policy is brought about due to legislative change on a national level. The Local Authority could choose to bring in further additional licensing which would be a local decision but this is not currently being recommended. The licensing of HMOs is about how the properties are managed, not about controlling the number of HMOs or their location.

# Q8 - Who was involved in the EIA?

Acting Head of Private Sector Housing

Contact number:	07939 605925
-----------------	--------------

Date:

25th October 2018

**PCC staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality and diversity team. We will contact you with any comments or queries about your preliminary EIA. Telephone: 023 9283 4789, Email: <u>equalities@portsmouthcc.gov.uk</u>

**CCG staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality lead who will contact you with any comments or queries about your preliminary . Email: <u>sehccg.equalityanddiversity@nhs.net</u>

This page is intentionally left blank

# Agenda Item 7



Title of meeting: Cabinet

Date of meeting: 04 December 2018

Subject: Care Leavers Offer

Report by: Alison Jeffery, Director of Children, Families and Education

Wards affected:

Key decision: No

Full Council decision: No

### 1. Purpose of report

1.1 To update the Cabinet on **(a)** the Corporate Parenting principles outlined within The Children & Social Work Act 2017 and **(b)** the revised Care Leavers offer that has been developed with the Children in Care Council (CiCC) and with foster carers and staff.

### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1 To note the Corporate Parenting principles and consider how each Portfolio can contribute in order to promote the welfare and outcomes of our looked after children and care leavers.
- 2.2 To agree the content of the care leaver offer and consider if further improvements can be made in order to optimise opportunities and support for our looked after children and care leavers.
- 2.3 To agree that as Corporate Parents, it is appropriate that the Council contributes to the Care Leaver offer across its portfolios; and to agree, in particular, that the cost of the birthday / festivities allowance (c £15,000 per year) is met by a proportionate contribution from each Portfolio to be determined by the Section 151 Officer in consultation with the Leader of the Council.

# 3. Background

The Children and Social Work Act 2017 received Royal Assent on 27 April 2017 and came into force in April 2018.

3.2 In particular, Local Authorities must have regard to a set of Corporate Parenting principles when exercising its functions in relation to looked after children and care leavers. These principles apply to the whole of the Local Authority, not just to Children's Services departments.



- 3.3 The Corporate Parenting principles set out 7 fundamental needs for Looked After Children and Care Leavers as follows:-
  - To act in the best interests and promote the physical and mental health and wellbeing of those children and young people.
  - To encourage those children and young people to express their views, wishes and feelings.
  - To take into account the views, wishes and feelings of those children and young people.
  - To help those children and young people gain access to and make the best use of services provided by the local authority and also relevant partners.
  - To promote high aspirations and seek to secure the best outcomes for those children and young people.
  - For those children and young people to be safe and for stability in their home, lives, relationships and education or work.
  - To prepare those children and young people for adulthood and independent living.

The Corporate Parenting Strategy has been updated in accordance with these principles. (*See appendix 1*)

- 3.4 In addition, the Act specifies that Local Authorities must publish information about:
  - (a) Services which the local authority offer for care leavers
  - (b) Other services, which the local authority offers, that may assist care leavers in, or in preparing them for, independence.
- 3.5 The local offer can include details of the services and support that the local authority provides in relation to:
  - Health and well-being
  - Relationships
  - Education and training
  - Employment
  - Accommodation
  - Participation in society
- 3.6 In consultation with our CICC and other care leavers they preferred to lay out the offer with the following structure:
  - Participation and engagement:



- Money
- Accommodation
- Education, training and employment
- Health and well-being and relationships
- Important contacts
- 4. The offer is laid out in separate sections with guidance and information underpinning each section(see appendix 2). In summary the broad offer is:

Participation/Engagement	Accommodation			
<ul> <li>Children in Care Council (CiCC) involvement</li> <li>Mentoring</li> <li>Flying solo charity</li> <li>Pathway planning</li> <li>Role of Social Workers/Progression</li> <li>Advisors</li> <li>Support to Unaccompanied Asylum seeking Minors</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Staying put arrangements with carers</li> <li>Staying close to residential care</li> <li>Supported lodgings in a family</li> <li>Shared living (if vulnerable)</li> <li>Supported housing (hostels)</li> <li>Shared housing</li> <li>Boost project</li> <li>Own tenancies (when evidence of ability to live independently)</li> </ul>			
<ul> <li>Money</li> <li>Leaving care grant (£2,000)</li> <li>16-19 bursary (£1,200)</li> <li>Transport to and from college</li> <li>Universal credit</li> <li>Birthday and celebration allowance (£50 for each)</li> <li>Transitional support when in first month of employment</li> <li>Support with student loans</li> <li>Provisional driving licences/revision book or support with alternative transport such as bike.</li> <li>Job Seeking support (suit, transport, development courses)</li> <li>Council tax advice and support</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Employment, Education and Training</li> <li>Education support and opportunities</li> <li>Care Leavers in the council are guaranteed an interview for Council jobs (if it fits job specification)</li> <li>University advice, guidance and support</li> <li>Work experience in the council and through Southern Co-op</li> <li>Take over opportunities</li> <li>Vacancies in the council and with contractors are considered for care leavers</li> <li>Apprenticeships with libraries, Housing, Estates, Participation Team and Security</li> </ul>			
<ul> <li>Provision of passport.</li> <li>Health and Well-Being and Relationsh</li> <li>Leaving care medical and health care pla</li> <li>Culture card with free theatre admissions</li> <li>Transition from Child and Adolescent Memental health need. Development of a mental health need.</li> <li>Talking Change</li> <li>Well-being service/Solent Mind</li> </ul>	an as part of the health passport to independence. s across the country ental Health Services (CAMHS) to adult services if a nore flexible approach is being co-produced g Service (PARCS) - confidential counselling			



### 5. Priorities for strengthening the Offer

- 5.1 The offer will be subject to regular review. Young people are keen to see further strengthening in the opportunity for shared tenancies. Whilst the accommodation offer covers a broad spectrum, there is a growing dependency on the private rented sector for what appears to be limited shared housing options. This is variable in quality, availability and cost. Therefore it continues to be a challenge to offer any certainty to young people regards their housing pathway.
- 5.2 Council Tax exemptions for care leavers continue to be a stated preference for young people. It is clearly understood that our young people do not have access to any support from their families and this is the case for many other young people in the city. We are committed to ensuring care leavers will be heavily supported, but not face a sudden cliff-edge at 25. They will have immediate access to advice and support if getting into financial difficulties because of the Tax. They can rely on getting access to swift non-judgemental practical help to manage all the different demands on them, including Council Tax.
- 5.3 Apprenticeship and work opportunities within the council have been dramatically improved and we are expecting to further broaden the offer and co-ordination of the scheme.
- 5.4 More flexibility and choice around emotional and mental health support to support young people who are not emotionally resilient continues to be a priority for our young people. We are working on a model with Adult Mental Health colleagues which is accessible in different ways at different stages of transition to adulthood, and to respond flexibly to young people who may not be ready to engage with services until their mid-20s.

#### 6. Reasons for recommendations

6.1 The recommendations implement a statutory duty of the council, as explained in the Legal implications section below.

#### 7. Equality impact assessment

(See appendix 3,)

#### 8. Legal implications

- 8.1 Publication of a Local offer for Care Leavers is a legal requirement under the Children and Social Work Act 2017.
- 8.2 Whilst the Act has a number of functions with respect to this report the Act engages the Local Authority within the construct of its Corporate Parenting obligation to:
  - publish and from time to time and review the Local Offer for Leavers.



- to set out as per the 2017 Act the basis upon which engagement in accessing and providing services will occur.
- 8.3 The obligation to publish a Local Offer for Care Leavers arises by reason of the obligations placed upon the LA for children looked after by the LA by reason of sec 22(1) of the CA 1989, or a relevant child by reason of sec 23 A (2) of the CA 1989 and being a person under the age of 25 who was a formerly looked after child within sec 23 C (1) of the 1989 Children Act.
- 8.4 Given that qualification exists (the LA has a range of relevant children) the obligations as set out in the report are within the 2017 Act to publish information about services that:
  - the LA provides by reason of its obligations under the Children Act 1989
  - other services that the LA offers that may assist care leavers in preparing for adulthood and independent living.
- 8.5 In dealing with the above the report is compliant and outlines the need to review and the basis upon which consultation is required within the context of any future review.
- 8.6 The report also outlines that services can be provided by others in the discharge of the Local Authority's primary obligations under the Children Act and that the 2017 Act obliges the Local Authority to provide that information about other potential agencies that may deliver such services.
- 8.7 The report sets out and addresses the relevant areas that must be considered in line with section 1(a-g) of the 2017 Act.

#### 9. Director of Finance's comments

9.1 Financial comments and implications in are included in the body of the report.

Signed by: Alison Jeffery, Director of Children, Families and Education



### **Appendices:**

- 1) Corporate Parenting Strategy
- 2) Proposed Care Leavers Offer
- 3). Equality impact assessment

### Background list of documents: Section 100D of the Local Government Act 1972

The following documents disclose facts or matters, which have been relied upon to a material extent by the author in preparing this report:

Title of document	Location

Signed by:

Corporate Parenting Strategy for Children and Families Services in Portsmouth 2017 - 2020



Page 123

www.portsmouth.gov.uk



Portsmouth City Council Corporate Parenting Board. L-R: Alison Jeffery, Adam Murphy, Chloe Geer, Ashley Murphy, Debbie Price, Kate Freeman, Tina Henley, Sarah Newman, Shyreen Holmes, Sarah Shore, Karley Middleton, Cllr Ryan Brent, Charley Pitt, Adam Shepherd, Cllr Rob Wood, Jackie Clark



# Contents

• 1	Foreword	5
- 2	Letter from the Leader of the Council	6
• 3	Our Commitment and Vision	7
- 4	The Portsmouth Context	9
- 5	The role and responsibilities of councillors, council departments and other partners	12
	<ul> <li>All Council Services</li> </ul>	13
	<ul> <li>Children and Families Services</li> </ul>	13
	The Virtual School	14
	<ul> <li>Schools, Colleges and other</li> <li>Education Providers</li> </ul>	14
	<ul> <li>Health Service Providers</li> </ul>	15
	<ul> <li>Housing Providers</li> </ul>	15
	<ul> <li>Community Organisations</li> </ul>	15
	<ul> <li>Children in Care Council</li> </ul>	15
	<ul> <li>Foster carers</li> </ul>	15
	<ul> <li>Residential carers</li> </ul>	15
- 6	Leadership and the Corporate Parenting Board	16
• 7	Measures of Success	19

 Appendix 1 - Legislation 22
 Appendix 2 - Our Pledge 24
 Appendix 3 - Corporate Parenting Board Terms of Reference 28

Page 126



# Foreword

#### Hi there,

We are really pleased to write this foreword so that you know what we as children and young people who are in the care of Portsmouth City Council would like from you, as you are acting in the role of our corporate parents.

Like any young person, we want to feel safe where we live and the places we go.

We would like you to provide us with a good education and support us when we find school or college difficult.

We believe that young people should know their full entitlements and be supported to access them when we need them.

We want to be taken seriously - we want our views to be listened to and taken



notice of. We want you to respect we are all individuals and we would like you to support us to develop our own identity and interests.

We look forward to working with you.

Lawa Rashid Chair Portsmouth Children in Care Council

# 2

# Letter from the Leaders of the Council

We want Portsmouth to be the very best place for all our children to grow up. All parents want the very best for their children, and as the Leader of Portsmouth City Council and Lead Member for Children's Social Care we want to ensure that we are doing all we can to support our looked after children.

As corporate parents we want to afford the very best care and affection for children in our care and ensure we are building bright futures. To do this we need to be ambitious and we need to work together so that you fulfil your full potential.

To clarify our commitment, as corporate parent to you, we have developed this strategy, which sets out our vision and how we will seek to provide the very best care, support and guidance for you.

We want to hear the views of children in care so that together we are creating the right environment for our staff and our carers to do the very best for you.

#### **Kind Regards**



Cllr Gerald Vernon-Jackson Leader, Portsmouth City Council



Cllr Rob Wood Lead Member for Children and Families Services



Alison Jeffery Director Children, Families and Education

# **Our Commitment and Vision**

This strategy sets out Portsmouth City Council's vision and commitment, explaining how we will be an effective

and trustworthy corporate parent for

any child or young person who is in our care irrespective of their age, gender, sexuality, ethnicity, faith or disability.

We will also ensure our young people receive good quality advice and support when they leave care.

Every good parent knows that children require a safe and secure environment in which to grow and thrive. Parents

protect and support their children against the dangers and risks of life. Parents are ambitious for them and want them to reach their potential. Parents celebrate and share in their achievements and a good parent is also a good listener, who responds positively to what their children say.

A child who is cared for by the council has the right to expect everything from a corporate parent that would be expected from a good parent.

We will preface all our thinking, planning, actions and decisions with: 'If this was my child I would...'

- Know our children; their needs, talents and aspirations and promote their interests
- · Hold high aspirations for their future and expect the best for and from them
- Take an interest in their successes and problems and show our pride in
- their achievements, and celebrate them
- Listen to their views and ensure they influence practice, service developments and policy
- Ensure they are consulted and involved about their own lives and plans
- · Recognise, support and respect their identity in all aspects
- Promote and support high academic and vocational achievement
- Support their health and emotional wellbeing and resilience through access to the right services at the right time

• Support transition to adult life; promoting their economic prospects and preparing them to become responsible citizens

• Learn from outcomes of complaints from children and young people

For corporate parenting to be effective it needs commitment from all elected members and council employees in a council-wide approach. The whole council needs to be involved, as well as our partners, all acting as good parents, committing resources and working together to improve the lives of all children and young people in our care and care leavers.

It is about listening to what children and young people want, supporting them to make the most of their lives and providing services that meet their needs.

We will ensure that we:

• Act in the best interests and promote the physical and mental health and wellbeing of our children and young people

- Encourage our children and young people to express their views, wishes and feelings
- Take into account the views, wishes and feelings of our children and young people

• Help our children and young people to gain access to and make the best use of services provided by the local authority and its partners

• Promote high aspirations and seek to secure the best outcomes for our children and young people

• Our children and young people are safe and stable in their home, relationships and education or work

• Prepare our children and young people for adulthood and independent living



# The Portsmouth Context - Looked After Children and Care Leavers



We aim to support the majority of our children and young people within their own families and communities. However, for a small number this is not possible and they require alternative care arrangements (either in the short term or long term)

Children and young people are in care either by a court order or with the agreement of their parent(s) or guardian(s). A child or young person may come into care as a result of temporary or permanent problems facing their parents, as a result of abuse, neglect or a range of difficulties.

The delivery of support for children and young people who are in care and care leavers is underpinned by a number of key pieces of legislation and guidance which are listed at Appendix 1. Children and young people in care are individuals, they come from all walks of life and have different aspirations, ambitions and cultural identities. Corporate parenting is the term used for the collective responsibility of the council and partners to ensure safe, meaningful and effective protection of children and young people in care and care leavers.

Many looked after children and care leavers are at greater risk of social exclusion than their peers, both because of their experiences prior to coming into care, and by virtue of the fact that they are in care. It is essential, as a corporate parent, we ensure that their experience of being in care is a positive and supportive one that maximises their full potential as they move into adult life.

Page 131

### Portsmouth's children in care and care leavers placement profile at March 2017

#### 358 children in care

49 Unaccompanied Asylum Seeking Children in care

Rate of care 81.74 per 10,000

169 Children in care living with foster families

189 Children living outside the local authority area

14% living more than 20 miles away

96 Care leavers

The number of children in the care of Portsmouth City Council increased by 11.18% last year (2016-17) and this year we are expecting the number to remain high. At the end of March 2017 there were 358 number of children in care (a rate of 81.74 per 10,000). This 'rate of care' is slightly above the average for our statistical neighbour group and is higher than the national average of 60 per 10,000. The increase in children in care locally correlates with the high numbers of unaccompanied minors coming into the city.

Of all our children in care, 169 (47%) live within the local authority area and most of our children in care (276 or 77%) live with foster families. The majority of children who live out of the area live in adjacent local authorities. Page 132 The percentage of children living in children's homes remains at 4% (which is lower than the national average of 8%).

The composition of our looked after children population has changed over the last year with higher numbers of 14-17 year olds (43% increase).

At 31 March 2017 the ratio of looked after girls to boys was 37% to 63%, which is a change from previous years at 34% to 66%. The national picture is 45% girls and 55% boys.

The pattern of ethnicity of looked after children in Portsmouth is changing - reflecting the increasing numbers of unaccompanied asylum seeking children.

White British	275
Any other ethnic group	23
White other	16
Arab	9
Black/Black British African	9
Mixed other	7
Mixed white and Asian	7
Mixed white and black African	5
White Irish	4
Mixed white and black Caribbean	2
Asian/Asian British other	1

The educational achievement of our looked after children requires further improvement, particularly at key stage 4. GCSE results improved slightly in 2016 with 30% of Portsmouth's looked after children achieving five or more GCSEs grade A\*-C including English and Maths.

78% of our 16 and 17 year olds in care are in education, employment or training.

53% of care leavers were in education, employment or training at the end of March 2017. This meant we were ranked 8 out of 11 statistical neighbours and this needs to be improved.

# 5

# The role and responsibilities of councillors, council departments and other partners

All services that support looked after children need to work as corporate parents, and are all accountable to the children and young people who are looked after in Portsmouth. We must all strive for children in our care to succeed in the same way that any parent would strive for their own child or children. This can mean providing advice and guidance to a young person who is starting to live independently, supporting carers, ensuring that children's mental health is safeguarded, helping a young person find a job, or listening to their hopes and dreams, problems and insecurities. There is a wide range of people and organisations who need to work together.

# All councillors...

Need to be aware of their corporate parenting responsibilities and must:

- Have a clear understanding and awareness of the issues for looked after children and care leavers in the city and those placed outside of the city.
- Champion the interests of looked after children and care leavers.
- Ask questions about outcomes for looked after children and care leavers
- Communicate with looked after children and care leavers so that they can have a say in how decisions are made about the services that affect

them, and so that they can influence those decisions. This may include some councillors engaging with the Children in Care Council

• Lead on securing work-based training opportunities, including apprenticeships for care leavers within the council and its partners and contractors to improve their future prospects

• Be equally mindful and responsive in their role of corporate parent to children placed out of the city

- Question whether the council as corporate parent is keeping the promise it has made in the Corporate Parenting Pledge (see Appendix 2) and the Care Leavers' Charter
- Demand evidence of positive outcomes for Portsmouth's looked after children
- Ask how all elements of council business has an impact for looked after children
- Make connections and links between council plans, strategies and decision-making for looked after children
- Consistently ask 'Would this be good enough for my own child?'

Page 134

# All Council Services...

All councillors and council officers share corporate parenting responsibilities and cannot abdicate this responsibility.

Portsmouth's most important collective contribution to corporate parenting is how we as the 'family firm' in all council departments, can deliver better graduate schemes, employment, apprenticeship, traineeship and work experience opportunities for looked after children and most importantly care leavers up to the age of 25 years. These opportunities are designed to:

• Offer care leaver graduates the opportunities to work in a graduate scheme

• Help young people meet their potential and achieve their ambitions, hopes and aspirations

- · Help them become confident individuals
- · Give them the taste of the world of work
- Broaden their horizons from little or no work experience or employment options
- Help them become economically and socially contributing citizens

# Children and Families Services...

Corporate parenting principles will form part of the staff induction programme. The quality of relationships that young people have with their carers and the professionals closest to them is crucial to their success whilst in, and leaving care. Young people who are looked after have told us again and again about their need for good relationships that provide love, stability and continuity in the home and in learning. Their need to be listened to and involved in decision making and most of all, their need to be parented like other children. This is the basis of our strategy. A good corporate parent encompasses our Pledge to looked after children (see Appendix 2) and the leaving care charter for our care leavers and supports the gap between being parented by birth parents to being in the care of, or leaving the care of, the local authority.

# 5

# The role and responsibilities of councillors, council departments and other partners

# The Virtual School and college...

Portsmouth's virtual school for looked after children is responsible for providing leadership, strategic direction and partnership working with schools to secure successful educational outcomes for all looked after children and young people. It maintains an overview of all looked after children to ensure they can sustain a school place and has in place support designed to meet their individual needs. The relationship between being looked after and poor educational outcomes can be explained in part by the trauma of precare experiences such as physical or sexual abuse and neglect. In addition, many looked after children have had gaps in their education, which can sometimes be a continuing significant factor whilst they are looked after. Looked after children are more likely to be excluded from education than their peers. However, the assumption being that being looked after leads to poor outcomes is incorrect. Educational targets are often set too low, are not sufficiently challenging, or the support required for a child who is not attaining educationally is not provided. Accelerated progress targets would better reflect our ambition for looked after children, accompanied by appropriate and targeted support, having proper regard to the use of the pupil premium for each and every child and young person in our care.

# Schools, Colleges and other Education Providers...

Have a range of responsibilities including ensuring that every looked after child has a Personal Education Plan (PEP) and is supported to achieve. Maintaining children looked after and care leavers in school, and working hard to avoid exclusions is an important part of achieving this. All schools should have a designated teacher with special responsibility for looked after children. School governors have statutory responsibilities, which include monitoring the progress made by looked after children. Schools must engage with the Virtual School and respect the role of the Corporate Parent.

> We aim to ensure that our children are placed in Good schools appropriate to their needs and we try to avoid school changes

Page 136

Tina Henley,

School Head

# Health Service Providers...

Have important responsibilities for improving the health, both physical and emotional, of all looked after children. Health assessments must be undertaken and Specialist nurses for looked after children must ensure that Personal Health Plans (Health Passports) are developed with the child or young person and that they are fully implemented. Transitions to adult health services will be managed sensitively and with full cooperation with young people.

# Housing Providers...

Have an essential role to play in working with Portsmouth City Council to provide enough good-quality accommodation for care leavers who are ready to live more independently, and provide a range of move-on accommodation for care leavers wanting to move from more supported accommodation.

# Community Organisations...

There is a wide range of community organisations throughout Portsmouth, who provide important services and support for looked after children and care leavers, including advice and guidance, mentoring, supported housing, and drug and alcohol services. These services are vital to the task of preventing care leavers from needing the intervention of statutory services.

# Children in Care Council (CiCC)...

In Portsmouth we are committed to listening to the views of the children we work with and working with them in the planning and delivery of services.

The Children in Care Council (CiCC) will continue to be a key group in assisting the council to deliver our corporate parenting strategy. The group will undertake specific tasks and projects on behalf of all our looked after children and care leavers and continue to represent Portsmouth at various national forums. They play a key role in the recruitment of staff and carers; and contribute to service developments.

# Foster carers...

In Portsmouth we value our foster carers and acknowledge the work that they do. We have a strong fostering liaison group who will continue to assist us in developing the best care arrangements for our children and young people. We are working with foster carers to strengthen staying put arrangements for our young people.



# Residential carers...

We recognise that some young people cannot live in family settings and we provide in-house provision across two sites. We also commission specialist residential provision outside Portsmouth where appropriate.

# 6

# Leadership and the Priorities of the Corporate Parenting Board

 This strategy will be adopted by full council. The Portsmouth City Council Cabinet Member for Children and Families has the lead political role in ensuring this strategy is taken forward and the Director of Children, Families and Education provides the strategic service leadership. The Corporate Parenting Board will be responsible for the delivery of the identified key objectives and the Board's annual plan.

• The Portsmouth Corporate Parenting Board will lead and support all corporate parenting activity of Portsmouth City Council and its partner organisations. The Board will have wide representation including elected members and officers. The Board has formal accountabilities to the City Council and it also has important relationships with the Health Service and Police, as well as partnerships such as the Children's Trust and the Local Safeguarding Children Board (LSCB).

• The Corporate Parenting Board will act as a leadership, advisory and consultative body to the Council and its partners and will provide challenge to ensure that Corporate Parenting duties are carried out effectively and consistently. It will ensure that the outcomes and life chances of looked after children and care leavers are maximised, so they are in line with their peers, and will act as the champion for these children and young people. It is the role of the Corporate Parenting Board, to monitor the delivery of the Corporate Parenting Strategy, our looked after children and the care leavers. Page 138

 The Board will hold the Council and its partners to account if there are gaps in service provision to looked after children, or in the performance of their corporate parenting responsibilities. The Board will have access to good qualitative and quantitative management information in order to monitor performance effectively against outcomes, and track delivery of the Pledge commitments. Individual Board members must attend appropriate training to be prepared for their task.

See Appendix 3 for the Terms of Reference for the Board.

# **Priorities**

Taking account of the performance outcomes for looked after children and care leavers in 2017/18, the key priorities for this updated strategy are to:



# 7

# Measures of success - How do we know if our services to Looked After Children are Good?

Last year 25% of children in care completed an annual survey to tell us about the standard of our care. Of these children:

• 100% of Looked After Children who completed the survey stated they feel safe and well cared for.

• 71% of the children, young people and parents who completed the survey said the education support provided was good.

• 91% children and young people who completed the survey said the health support provided was good.

• 89% of Looked After Children have said the support provided by IROs is good all the time or sometimes.

• 69% of Looked After Children who completed the survey say they feel contact is supported well.

 83% of Care Leavers who completed the survey feel involved in their Pathway Plans. Whilst we are making progress against a number of key performance indicators, our data last year indicates that we can do more to achieve greater stability for children in care (both through placements and fewer changes in social workers) and better learning outcomes and work opportunities for children in care and our care leavers. We will ensure our workforce have the right knowledge and skills to meet the needs of our unaccompanied minors; and that we are working with children to promote healthy development, behaviours and relationships.

# Young people have said:

'There is no better way my personal advisor could support me! She is a very helpful person and excellent at her job'

'My IRO listens to me, and encourages and believes in me; which is positive.'

'My social worker is very helpful and supports me as much as she can'

#### 'You are doing a good job'

'They have found me a really good family, and support me really well'

'My social worker talks to me and has very good chats with me, we do fun things'

'More support for care leavers. Listen to the children, try to understand, and not make out that you know what they have been through'



We will determine the success of this strategy by paying particular attention to:

1. Reducing demand for placements by:

a) Strengthening Early Help and Edge of Care services, particularly with adolescents

b) Working with regional and national partners to reduce the number of UASC

c) Increasing the numbers of children returning home through robust reunification practice

2. Achieving permanence for more children by:

 a) Developing the regional adoption agency (RAA) to increase the numbers and suitability of adoptive families

b) Increasing the numbers of, and support for, Special Guardianship placements

**3**. Ensure sufficiency of placement types and remodel services to meet the needs of our looked after children and care leavers by:

a) Increasing the numbers of in-house foster care placements to match anticipated demand and re-profile carers to meet need

b) Reconfiguring in-house residential provision to meet need

c) Improving commissioning arrangements for out-of-city residential placements to reduce cost and increase stability

d) Developing a wider range of accommodation options in line with new care leavers offer including Staying Put placements

e) Delivering Staying Close Innovation project 4. Improve placement stability by:

a) Improving care planning in support of much better matching

b) Strengthening placement planning and support

c) Targeting support at children experiencing multiple placement disruptions

d) Introducing a trauma-informed model of care

5. Strengthening the learning support available through our virtual school so as to improve education attendance and attainment and creating more opportunities for our looked after children and care leavers to remain in education or gain access to training and employment.

6. We recognise that the key to success for many young people is emotional wellbeing and resilience. We will introduce a framework for our workforce to better understand wellbeing and resilience and ensure the workforce has appropriate training and we will expect to see improvement in Strengths and Difficulties Questionnaire scores.

7. Reducing offending of our looked after children by:

a) Implementing the revised joint agency protocol

b) Improving joint agency working

# This document should be read in conjunction with:

• Placement Sufficiency and Commissioning Strategy for Looked After Children and Care Leavers 2017-2020

- Virtual School Action Plan
- Health of Looked After Children Action Plan
- Reducing Offending Action Plan



# **Appendix 1 - Legislation**

In Portsmouth we are working hard to implement the reforms that have been bought about by the Children & Families Act 2014 and the Adoption and Care Planning amendments (Fostering and Adoption).

- Adoption and Children Act 2002
- Care Leavers (England) Regulations 2010
- Children Act 1989
- Children (Leaving Care) 2000
- Children and Adoption Act 2006
- Children and Families Act 2014
- Children and Social Work Act 2017
- Children and Young Persons Act 2008
- Education Act 2002
- Equality Act 2010
- Human Rights Act 1998
- Independent Review of Determinations (Adoption and Fostering) Regulations 2009
- Mental Capacity Act 2005
- Protection of Freedoms Act 2012
- Safeguarding Vulnerable Groups Act 2006

• SEND Code of Practice, 0–25 years 2015 (replaces SEN Code of Practice 2001 – although this remains valid until 2018 for people who entered the SEND support system before September 2014).  The Adoption Agencies Regulations
 2005 (as amended by the Adoption and Care Planning (Miscellaneous
 Amendments) Regulations 2014.

 The Children's Homes (England) Regulations 2015

• The Care Planning, Placement & Case Review (England) Regulations 2010 as amended by:

• The Care Planning, Placement and Case Review and Fostering Services (Miscellaneous Amendments) Regulations 2013.

- Adoption and Care Planning (Miscellaneous Amendments) Regulations 2014.
- The Care Planning and Fostering (Miscellaneous Amendments) (England) Regulations 2015.
- Working Together to Safeguard Children 2015.
- Borders, Citizenship and Immigration
   Act 2009



## Appendix 2 - Our Pledge

Pledge Statement	Indicator			
Pledge 1 We promise to support you when you are coming into care	<ul> <li>Increasing the percentage of looked after children who have a timely: <ul> <li>a) Care plan</li> <li>b) Health assessment; and</li> <li>c) Personal education plan within 20 days of entering care</li> </ul> </li> <li>Increasing the number of foster carers recruited</li> <li>Reducing the average time between a child entering care and moving in with its adoptive family, for children who have been adopted</li> <li>Reducing the time it takes for prospective adopters to be assessed, approved and having a child/children placed with them.</li> </ul>			
Pledge 2 We promise to do everything we can to keep you safe and happy while living in care	<ul> <li>Increasing the placement stability of looked after children, in particular, the percentage who have been in the same placement for more than two years.</li> <li>Increasing the number of looked after children in Portsmouth City Council foster care</li> <li>Reducing the number of looked after children with three or more social workers in the year</li> <li>Reducing the percentage of looked after children with three or more placements in the year</li> <li>Increasing the percentage of all looked after children services (including individual services such as fostering and children's homes) graded by Ofsted as Good or Outstanding</li> <li>Increasing the number of children placed for adoption or placed through a special guardianship order (including family and friend placements)</li> <li>Reducing that children and young people who are identified as being at high risk of sexual exploitation are receiving specialist support/service and that risk decreases</li> <li>Reduce the numbers of young people missing from care and ensure that all young people have the opportunity to have an independent return interview and that we learn from the interviews</li> </ul>			
Page 146				



## Appendix 2 - Our Pledge

Pledge Statement	Indicator
Pledge 3 We promise to support your relationship with friends and family as much as we can	<ul> <li>Increasing the numbers of parents involved in their children's care plans and looked after children reviews</li> </ul>
	• Increasing the satisfaction looked after children have with the contact they have with their parents and siblings in line with their care plan
	• Increasing the satisfaction looked after children have with the contact they have with extended family members (aunts, uncles and grandparents) friends and significant others in the children and young person's life, especially when contact with direct family members (mother, father and siblings) is not possible or often enough
Pledge 4 We promise to help you enjoy and achieve in your education	<ul> <li>Reducing absence from school for children who have been looked after for 12 months continuously</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Reducing the percentage of children in care for at least 12 months with at least one fixed term exclusion from school</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Increasing the percentage of looked after children making two full levels of progress from key stage 1 to key stage 2</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Increasing the percentage of children in care reaching level</li> <li>4 in English and Maths at the end of key stage 2</li> </ul>
	• Increasing the percentage of looked after children achieving five or more A*-C grades including English and Maths, five or more A*-C grades in total, five or more A*-G grades and one or more A*-G grades at GCSE
	<ul> <li>Ensuring all looked after children are placed in Good or Outstanding schools (based on Ofsted overall ratings)</li> </ul>
	Ensuring all looked after children's personal education plans are complete, up to date and of a high quality
	• Ensuring all looked after children have access to a school nurse to support their specific health needs through their education
	<ul> <li>Increasing the percentage of 16-19 year old looked after children and care leavers in education, employment and training</li> </ul>



## Appendix 2 - Our Pledge

Pledge Statement	Indicator		
Pledge 5 We promise to help you prepare for adult life	• Increasing the number of looked after children and care leavers entering further and higher education and/or participating in structured/accredited training or learning		
	<ul> <li>Reducing the number of looked after children who reoffend whilst in care</li> </ul>		
	• Reducing the number of looked after children and care leavers on remand		
	Reducing the number of looked after children and care leavers serving custodial sentences		
	<ul> <li>Increasing the numbers of looked after children who have an identified accommodation placement post 18 at or within six months of their 16th birthday</li> </ul>		
Pledge 6			
We promise to listen and support	<ul> <li>Increasing the percentage of looked after children who are satisfied with the service they require</li> </ul>		
your rights in having your view heard	<ul> <li>Increasing the percentage of looked after children participating in reviews</li> </ul>		
Pledge 7 We promise we will support you to be healthy	• Ensuring at least 90% of our looked after children have an annual medical and dental check		
	<ul> <li>Increase the number of looked after children with a completed strengths and difficulties questionnaire</li> </ul>		
	<ul> <li>Ensure all young people with high level of emotional needs are provided opportunities to develop resilience</li> </ul>		
	• Ensuring that physical, emotional and mental health needs of looked after children are met through their annual health plan and the looked after children's health team		



#### 1 Purpose

1.1 To be the accountable body for the City Council and its Children Trust partners in the discharge of corporate parenting responsibilities for children in care and care leavers in Portsmouth as set out in legislation and guidance.

1.2 To champion children in care and care leavers, ensuring a strategic oversight of needs and outcomes and appropriate high quality responses from all partners.

1.3 To provide challenge and scrutiny to all partners in securing the best outcomes for children in care and care leavers by being aspirational and innovative

1.4 To ensure the voice of children and young people in care and care leavers is central to the functioning of the Board and there is effective involvement in the development of policies, services recruitment of staff and improving practice.

#### 2 Functions

2.1 To develop, lead, manage and monitor the Corporate Parenting Strategy as part of the Portsmouth Children's Trust Plan

2.2 To receive and use high quality data to understand where outcomes for children in care and care leavers are good and where they require attention. To agree activity in response to underperformance and drive improvement

2.3 To support and develop systems and processes to ensure the views and opinions of children and young people in care inform, shape and evaluate services for children in care.

2.4 To make commissioning recommendations based on a good understanding of current service delivery for children in care and care leavers, including specialist, targeted and universal services

2.5 To identify and address gaps in service and where there are blockages to service access

2.6 To ensure that all services within Portsmouth City Council are aware of their corporate parenting responsibility and can evidence in Business Plans their contribution to improving life chances of children in care and Care Leavers

2.7 To ensure that all elected Council Members receive regular updates on the well-being of children in care and Care Leavers



#### 3 Membership

3.1 The Corporate Parenting Board will include the following post holders:

- The Lead Member for Children and Education
- Opposition spokespeople for Children and Education
- The CEO of Portsmouth City Council
- The Director of Children's Services

3.2 There will be representation from:

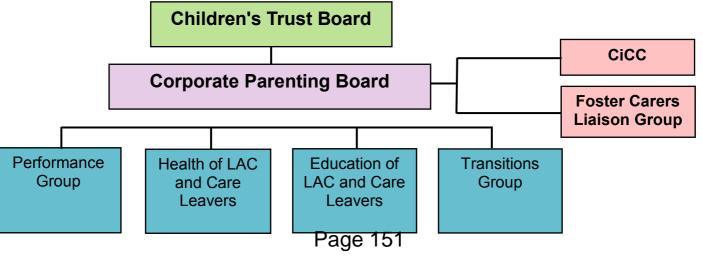
- Children and young people through the Children in Care Council (CiCC)
- Foster carers through the Foster carer Liaison group
- Parent and Carers' Board

3.3 Senior representatives from the following agencies and services are members of the Board through the wider working group structure:

- Portsmouth Clinical Commissioning Group
- Solent NHS Trust
- Portsmouth Children and Young People's Voluntary Sector Alliance
- Portsmouth City Council Children's Social Care & Safeguarding
- Portsmouth City Council Education Service (Chair of E-LAC subgroup)
- Portsmouth City Council Housing Service
- Portsmouth City Council Public Health Service (Chair of Health of LAC subgroup)

#### 4. Structure

The Corporate Parenting Board will be made up of four working groups and two consultative groups which will report into the Board.





#### 5. How the Corporate Parenting Board operates

- 5.1 The Board will meet as a minimum four times a year for 1.5 hours with opportunity for development at least annually
- 5.2 The Board Chair will be the Lead Member for Children's Services of the City Council
- 5.3 Additional members can be co-opted on to the Board for specific periods of time or for specific agenda items.
- 5.4 There will be additional extraordinary meetings, working groups and workshops when necessary.
- 5.5. The Deputy Director for Children's Social Care will ensure the Board is effectively administered including the setting of agenda, minutes and distribution of paperwork.
- 5.6 All Board members will contribute to an annual schedule of reporting (attached)
- 5.7 The Board will be quorate with the attendance of representatives from 3 agencies.
- 5.8 The Board will have a thematic approach to its reporting cycle as follows:
  - January Education/Employment and Training outcomes
  - May Accommodation sufficiency
  - September Qualitative feedback through CIC surveys/IROs/Carers and developmental activities
  - November Health outcomes
- 5.9 Reports that are for information only will be circulated with the agenda and noted, but not for discussion that are focused on the quarterly theme
- 5.10 Reports will be written in plain English, presented imaginatively and will have a brief executive summary attached, with clear recommendations to the Board.
- 5.11 Board meetings will include 15 minute dedicated time for the CiCC to present key issues for discussion that are focused on the quarterly theme
- 5.12 The three thematic working groups (Education, Health and Transitions) will meet quarterly. Each group will provide an annual report to the Board as per 5.8 above. This allows Board members the opportunity to scrutinise these areas in detail.



- 5.14 Minutes will be circulated within 2 weeks of the Board.
- 5.15 Reports will be shared with the CiCC 3 weeks prior to the Board meetings.
- 5.16 Members will receive an agenda and papers 5 working days in advance of each meeting.

#### 6. Interface with other Boards

- 6.1 The Corporate Parenting Board is one of the key partnership bodies that make up the Portsmouth Children's Trust.
- 6.2 The Portsmouth Youth Offending Board monitors and challenges inter- agency practice in relation to children-in-care and care leavers and their involvement with the criminal justice system.
- 6.3 The Portsmouth Safeguarding Children Board monitors and challenges inter- agency practice in relation to safeguarding outcomes for children-incare and care leavers and sometimes reports on performance.
- 6.4 Performance monitoring includes quarterly reporting to the Children's Trust and the City Council Strategic Directors Board

#### 7. The Role of Board members

- 7.1 Corporate Parenting Board members will be clear about their responsibilities as Corporate Parents to our Children in Care and Care Leavers. They must be able to:
  - Act as an ambassador for our CiCC and Care Leavers.
  - Speak for their organisation or network with authority
  - Commit their organisation on policy and practice matters.
  - Champion the needs of CiCC and Care Leavers within their organisation and network
  - Challenge partners and their own organisation or network to ensure we strive to achieve good outcomes for our children.
  - Ensure they attend the Board at least 75% of the time and send a nominated representative from their organisation or network to ensure 100% attendance overall.
  - Members will be respectful of others and will ensure their methods of working are cognisant of any confidential matters that arise at the Board.

• Published: August 2017





Page 155



## CONTENTS

- 1. Participation and engagement
- 2. Money
- **3.** Accommodation
- 4. Education, training and work
- 5. Health, wellbeing and relationships
- 6. Contacts

## INTRODUCTION

#### This offer has been designed with the help of the Portsmouth Children in Care Council to help you prepare for leaving care when you turn 18.

Just because you are leaving care, or have already left care, we haven't stopped caring about you!

To get the support laid out in this offer, you must have been in care for at least 13 weeks between the ages of 14 and 16 (including your 16th birthday) or for 13 weeks after your 16th birthday. If that is the case, this offer is for you.

This booklet is available online at portsmouth.gov.uk/the-pack

Your Personal Adviser (PA) will talk to you about the information in this leaflet as part of your pathway planning.

PA support will be offered to all care leavers up to the age of 25. You can contact us at any point between the age of 21 and 25 to ask for PA support.

We will try to ensure you keep the same PA, though this may not always be possible. The amount of support you receive from your PA will depend on your needs and circumstances.

#### You may need extra support because you:

- have a disability or special education needs
- are in or leaving custody
- are a young parent
- are an unaccompanied minor and your immigration status is not clear
- are going through a difficult time in your life.

#### You have a right to:

- be involved in all decisions about your plans for leaving care
- support from an independent advocate if you are not happy with the care we give you
- see the information we keep about you, including the files and records written apput yeu whilet in care.

## **CHILDREN IN CARE COUNCIL**

The Children in Care Council (CiCC) is made up of young people who are all cared for by Portsmouth City Council. It gives children and young people the chance to shape and influence the support and services they receive at every level.

#### Things our CiCC do:

- Hold regular group meetings to decide what areas of the service they'd like to develop
- Attend decision-making meetings to ensure that views of children and young people are included in those decisions
- Regularly meet with senior management to share their experiences
- Sit on interview panels for new members of staff in Portsmouth
- Deliver and support training for social workers
- Work with the fostering service to recruit more foster carers
- Set up and run actives and events for other looked after children and care leavers

Page 158

## MENTORING

### WHAT IS MENTORING?

Mentoring is when one person engages in building a healthy, trusting relationship with another person who wishes to help them. Mentors provide support, guidance, friendship, role modelling, assistance and a listening ear.

If you feel you would benefit from a mentor, we will try to provide one for you. We have a number of people in the council who are keen to support you, particularly around work-related issues.

Benefits of mentoring:

- Opportunity to form a positive mutual relationship
- Helps build self-esteem and self-confidence
- Gives the mentor the chance to pass on valuable experience and knowledge
- Helps the mentee to develop personal, social and professional skills

### **FLYING SOLO**

Flying Solo is a charity set up to raise money to help care leavers build networks and help each other through the difficulties and challenges they might face.

Flying Solo was founded by Joe Weltch, a young person with a number of years' experience as a looked after child and care leaver. Flying Solo has a Board of Trustees that decide how to spend the money raised. This board has promised that at least 50% of the members will always be Portsmouth Care Leavers.

## ROLE OF SOCIAL WORKER AND PERSONAL ADVISER

### **SOCIAL WORKERS**

You will be supported by a social worker in the through care team until you turn 18. Your social worker is here to help you to develop your independent living skills and also to act as your corporate parent. Your social worker will work with you and the people who are important to you to ensure that you achieve the goals you set together. These will be set out in your Pathway Plan. Your social worker is responsible for ensuring that you receive appropriate care, education and health services.

Your social worker will visit you in your accommodation at least once every six weeks, or three months if you have been living in your accommodation for over a year and there are no concerns about this accommodation. This will be the case until you turn 18 and there will be a period of handover to your personal adviser (PA) who will then support you until you are 21, or on until you are 25 if you wish.

Your social worker will work hard to meet your wishes and feelings, but sometimes they won't be able to give you everything you want, particularly if they are concerned about your safety. They are there to support you in taking control of your own future.

### **PERSONAL ADVISORS**

A PA is an experienced support worker who is not a social worker. PAs have a range of different backgrounds and qualifications. They are there to offer you support, advice, guidance and assistance in developing your independence. Having diverse backgrounds means that we try to ensure that we match you to a PA who can best meet your support needs.

Your PA will be introduced to you before you leave care. When you are 18 and a care leaver, you will be supported by your PA. You should see your PA face to face a minimum of once every three months, but we aim to have more regular contact, in agreement with you. If you have an emergency and your PA is not available you can speak to a duty worker. You can agree how often and when to be in contact with your PA. Once you reach 21, you can decide if you'd like to remain supported by your PA up until 25.

Your PA can help you to access other support services that you might need. This may include mental health support, debt planning and budgeting, housing and accommodation, benefits and education. PAs may not be able to provide this support to you directly, but they will help you to find someone who can. PAs can support you with simple budgeting, however, they may refer for more specialised input if you are in debt and this is complex. You will need to share information that will help us to help you, for example, if you are in debt and want our help, your PA will need to see details of your income and expenditure or it may restrict any support we may be able to offer.

Just like social workers, PAs will update your Pathway Plan with you.

## WHAT IS A PATHWAY PLAN?

It's important to remember that the Pathway Plan is your plan.

You should be a part of the process of writing it and should always receive a copy of your plan and be encouraged to sign it. It should be written in language that you understand and you can ask for changes to be made to your plan if you don't understand it. It will be available through My Link account.

The Pathway Plan should identify support needs and agree actions to be taken to meet those needs. Some of these actions will be for you to complete and some will be for your social worker, PA, carer or family members. Your PA is there to advise you when you have major decisions to make and will help you think through the pros and cons of any choices you may wish to make, but the decisions will be up to you as an adult.

The Pathway Plan should outline your rights and entitlements as a young person in care/leaving care. You might find it a long document, but that is because it needs to cover certain topics including: a short explanation of why you entered care, who you are and your identity, who has your important documents and a little about your family and friends. It also needs to cover how your needs will be met in relation to education, employment and training, health, managing and living independently and where you live and will live in the future. It should also include support with budgeting and your financial entitlements and agreed actions to be taken.

Pathway plans should always have your input. However, if you are not working with us, we will have to complete this on your behalf because it is a legal duty for us to ensure you have a Pathway Plan.

Your Pathway Plan needs to be reviewed every six months and a manager from the Leaving Care Team will read and agree to the plan.

## SUPPORT TO UNACCOMPANIED MINORS

# WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU ARRIVE IN THE UK TO SEEK ASYLUM?

Once you meet the social worker from the Through Care Team they will take you to a supported placement. This may be with a family, who will support you. You will also be supported to see a doctor, dentist and optician to ensure you are healthy, or that any health needs are met.

If you don't have one already, you will also be supported to meet with a solicitor who can help you with your asylum claim. You can ask your social worker to help you choose a solicitor and once you start your claim with them you cannot change to a new solicitor. Your legal fees will be covered by legal aid for your initial claim and for an appeal provided your solicitor feels you have grounds for this, so you don't have to pay anything for these appointments.

#### ASSESSMENT

#### Age assessment

You will undergo an Age Assessment if you cannot provide documents which confirm your date of birth and there are some significant questions about your age. This process will be managed sensitively. You are entitled to breaks during this meeting. The Age Assessment will explore a number of issues, some of which may be hard to talk about, but it's important to ask these questions so that the social worker can understand how to best support you in the present and future. The social worker will ask that you try your best to answer as openly and honestly as you can.

For the Age Assessment you will have an interpreter who can speak your language and translate all of the questions and answers. There will be two social workers, who you will not have met before, and an Appropriate Adult, who is there as an independent adult to make sure that you are being treated fairly and that you are OK in the meeting. The outcome of the Age Assessment will be shared with you at the end of a second meeting. If it is decided that you are a child, you will remain supported by the Through Care Team and can stay in the accommodation you are currently in.

If it is decided that you are an adult, your needs will still be met, but you will be referred to NASS (gov.uk/asylum-support) and you will need to move. If you are unhappy with this decision, you have a right to appeal and your solicitor can help you with this.

The social worker will provide you with a written outcome of your Age Assessment. They will also provide this to the Home Office. The document that is sent to the Home Office will not share details of your journey or reason for seeking asylum, it will simply share the process of the Age Assessment and the decision about your age.

We will make sure that you can meet with your Appropriate Adult and interpreter before the meeting.

The Age Assessment should be completed within 28 working days wherever possible.

#### **Needs Assessment**

When there is no question about your age you will still have a formal meeting with your social worker, who will ask you questions in order to understand how they can best support you. The information gained here will not be used to determine your asylum claim. It is simply so the social worker can get to know you and help you. You will have an interpreter for this meeting.

You will meet with your solicitor before you are called to your Home Office interview. Your solicitor will talk to you about your claim and put together a statement of evidence for your claim which will be discussed at your Home Office interview.

### HOME OFFICE INITIAL INTERVIEW

You should be provided with an appointment for your initial interview with the Home Office soon after arriving in the UK. However the timings can vary on this. You will be appointed a caseworker from the Home Office who will complete the interview and advise you of what to do next. Your PA, social worker or keyworker will support you at the meeting. At this interview you should have an interpreter who will be provided by the Home Office. Your legal representative can also be there with you.

During this meeting the Home Office representative will ask you detailed questions about your reason for seeking asylum in the UK and your journey to get here. This meeting may be very difficult for you as you will have to talk about your past in detail. If you need support after this meeting you should ask your social worker who can arrange for you to speak to someone.

During this meeting you will be asked to explain why you are afraid to return to your home country.

You can also provide any documents to support your claim. You can speak to your legal representative about what kind of evidence could support your claim.

### **DECISION ON YOUR ASYLUM CLAIM**

You should receive a decision about your asylum claim within 6 months of your interview. However, this may take much longer if your claim is complicated and the Home Office need to verify your explanation. It may also take longer if you are involved in any criminal investigations or proceedings in the UK or your home country. If you have been involved in any criminal activity in the UK it can affect your claim. If your decision is taking longer than expected you can speak to your social worker or PA in the Through Care Team or your legal representative who can speak to the Home Office about the delay. We understand this waiting time can be stressful, so it's important that you speak to your worker about your concerns and focus on engaging in positive activities.

If you are granted asylum you will generally receive 5 years Leave to Remain, after 5 years you can apply to settle in the UK.

If you are not granted asylum, you will receive a letter from the Home Office which will explain your options and what support you may receive. You will be asked to leave the UK which you can do voluntarily and with support, or forcibly. You will need to speak to your solicitor to see if you have a right to appeal this decision. If you decide to return home voluntarily, your air fare will be paid and you will receive a resettlement grant to help to re-establish yourself in your country of origin.

You may be asked to sign on at the Home Office at regular intervals during this time and may be liable to be detained. It's important that you comply with these instructions from the Home Office, even if you are worried about this.

While you are waiting for your initial decision or the result of an appeal, you cannot work. You are entitled to study at college and the Through Care Team will encourage you to do so. We will support you with your educational, housing and basic needs. It's important that if someone offers you work during this time you don't accept this. This is illegal and could lead to you working in inappropriate and unsafe conditions and you being in breach of the conditions on which you are able to stay in the UK.

## APPEALING A DECISION FROM THE HOME OFFICE

If you are not granted asylum after the initial interview it is your right to discuss this with your legal representative to see if you have grounds to appeal that decision. Your social worker or PA can also help you with this. Sometimes you may have additional evidence to submit which may help your claim.

If you are granted an appeal, it will be heard before a 'tribunal' which is an independent body overseen by a judge. The judge will listen to the Home Office's reasons for denying your claim and your reasons for seeking asylum and will make a decision based on this. This may be a frightening process so please ask your social worker, PA or legal representative for support and advice. Your social worker or PA can attend the tribunal with you for support if you wish. Once your appeal has been heard you will again have to wait for an outcome.

#### **APPEAL RIGHTS EXHAUSTED**

If you have been through the appeal process and the Home Office still make a decision that you will not be granted Leave to Remain in the UK then you will be told you need to return to your home country. There may be reasons why you can't go right away, such as needing a travel document, or issues with the route to your home country. In this situation an assessment will be made about how we can best support you during this time and for how long. You will be expected to comply with the Home Office if they are asking you to work toward your return home.

#### Your rights

- It is your right to feel safe, supported and be treated with dignity in the UK. If you feel unsafe or uncertain you can speak to you social worker or PA about your concerns.
- You have a right to have an interpreter for meetings with the Home Office, doctor, dentist, social worker or solicitor if you need one.
- You have the right to access support and entitlements under the Children Act and Leaving Care Act.
- You have a right to access education and positive activities.
- It's important that you have relevant information about your asylum claim.
- You have the right to a Pathway Plan.

### SUPPORT

There is a lot of support available to young people seeking asylum. If you wish to access any support you should speak to your carer, social worker or PA. You can also speak to any of the following organisations to get involved in positive activities or be supported.

## MONEY

You will need an income wherever you live to pay for your rent, food, clothes, bills and things that you enjoy doing. Your income will come from one of the following:

- wages
- training allowance
- student grants or bursaries
- welfare benefits
- Portsmouth City Council.

When you start paid work, you will not usually be paid until the end of the first month after you start your job. We will pay your Personal Allowance and Housing Payments for the first month of your employment.

We will provide you with a **Leaving Care Grant of £2,000**: This is intended to help you make the move into independent living as a young adult. For most people it will be used to purchase household essentials for your first home. For other young people it could be used to help maintain employment or training so that they can maintain their accommodation. We will not provide you with cash.

You can also get a **16-19 bursary** of £1,200 each academic year from your College, provided you are attending regularly.

If you go into **higher education you are entitled to a £2,000 bursary** which is paid in instalments over the duration of your course. We will help with costs of vacation accommodation, or will provide it for you.

We will fund transport to and from college.

**Care Leavers are eligible to claim benefits** such as Income Support and Job Seekers Allowance in the same way as other young people. If you can show us that you have made a claim for these benefits we will support you with a three-week Personal Allowance whilst these are set up. This payment is the equivalent to the current benefit rate.

Page 169



**From September 2018, Universal Credit** is being introduced in Portsmouth for new claimants. With the new benefit we will pay a two-week personal allowance and you will be able to request an advance payment online of up to 100% of your first payment, which you can repay over 12 months.

Every Care Leaver who retains active involvement with us will receive a **birthday allowance of £50 and a celebration allowance of £50 each year** until their 25th birthday.

**If you go into higher education** your PA will work with you via your Pathway Plan to assess what you will need and what you can receive from grants/student loans in order to put together a package of support. This package will be detailed in a letter to you. **If you wish to go on to Doctoral level study** we will expect you to self-fund by utilising paid studentships, employment and government loans. Your PA will be able to assist you in identifying funding streams you could apply for.

## **PROVISIONAL DRIVING LICENCE**

We will ensure you have a provisional driving licence and pay for your theory test and revision book. However, cars can be expensive to run because of the cost of insurance, maintenance, tax and petrol. There are other much cheaper alternatives. We are working on a scheme to support our green city and exploring providing bicycles for our care leavers who are living and working within the city.

### **JOB SEEKING**

#### We will:

- Purchase a suit for job interviews before you leave care
- Pay for transport to/from interviews and overnight accommodation if out of the city
- Pay for development fees/courses and support you with any necessary equipment to get your first job, e.g. construction skills certification scheme (CSCS) card
- We will support you with any uniform/clothing that you need for your first job

For those of you over 21 and not in education or training, your PA will offer advice and help you maximise your benefits, but will only offer financial support in exceptional circumstances.

There are organisations that can provide grants for care leavers up to 25 where you might have run out of other options. They generally give grants towards training and household items. You will find links to these on the app.

### Page 171

## **COUNCIL TAX**

#### Your PA can also explore whether you might be eligible for Council Tax exemption.

Once you are 18 and living independently you have to pay Council Tax. If you are on a low income or benefits you get Council Tax Support to help you pay some of the cost. You also get a 25% reduction in your Council Tax if you live on your own. You claim Council Tax Support using the same form as for Housing Benefit. You can contact the Civic Offices for help with the Housing Benefit and Council Tax Support form.

#### As a care leaver you are entitled to:

- Immediate access to advice and support if you are getting into financial difficulties because of the tax, or indeed for other reasons. You can rely on always being able to access swift, friendly, non-judgemental, practical advice, to help you manage all the different demands on you as an adult including council tax.
- The help could include writing off debts so as to start with a clean sheet, or rescheduling payments.
- We will never issue a summons to a care leaver, as long as you are prepared to engage in serious discussion about how to manage your responsibilities sensibly.

If you are experiencing difficulties with paying Council Tax, you will be helped through support tailored to your individual needs.





## **HOUSING BENEFIT**

Housing Benefit will pay all or part of your rent costs depending on how much other income you have.

If you just receive Job Seekers Allowance (JSA) or Employment Support Allowance (ESA) which is income based, or Income Support, you will get the whole of your rent paid less any charges that are included in your rent that are not housing costs, such as payments to your landlord for gas, electric or water bills. This is usually known as a service charge.

As a care leaver your rent will be paid directly to your carer or landlord.

If you are receiving a training allowance or are in work, the amount of housing benefit you get Pagent of Pagent of Pagent of the second secon

week. Generally every £1 you earn over the applicable amount (this is the same as the JSA rate plus £5) means 65p is taken off the amount housing benefit pay you.

See the Portsmouth City Council online calculator to help you work out what you are entitled to at forms.portsmouth.gov.uk/wbc

Something to be aware of if you decide to live independently in the community is the cost of your rent. There is a maximum amount of help you can receive with your rent, depending on the size and age of your household, and the kind of home you are living in. This is called the Local Housing Allowance (LHA). The maximum that any single person under 35 or living in shared accommodation can claim is called the shared accommodation rate, and is currently £68.50 per week. However, as a care leaver, until you turn 22 you will be exempt from this so you can receive up to the one bedroom LHA rate, which is currently £115.38 per week. Once you turn 22 you would have to find the difference yourself as housing benefit would then drop to the shared accommodation rate.

To make a claim for housing benefit you need to complete a form available from the Civic Offices – ask at reception and they will tell you where to go if would like some help completing the form. Make sure you tick the box for care leaver so that your claim will be dealt with by one person whose job it is to make sure that the claim is paid quickly so your carer or landlord are not waiting too long for their rent.

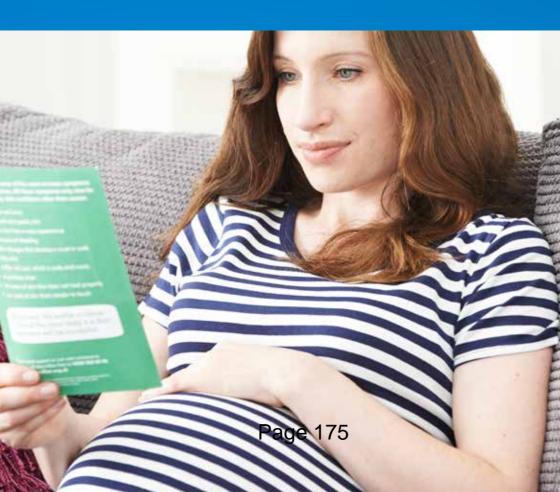
If your circumstances change, for example you lose your job, you must tell Housing Benefit immediately so they can change your claim. If you are having problems and find your rent is not being paid, go to the Civic Offices or your area Housing Office and ask to see someone in the Housing Benefit department or call them on 023 9283 4556.

## **CLAIMING BENEFITS**

### **PREGNANT?**

If you are pregnant and under 18, you can claim Income Support from the date the baby is born. If you are over 18, you can claim Income Support from 11 weeks before the due date. You can also get a Health in Pregnancy Grant to help with costs of keeping healthy during your pregnancy and a Sure Start maternity grant, which is a one-off payment to help you buy things you will need for the baby, such as a cot. These do not need to be repaid.

Once the baby is born you can claim Child Benefit for your child if they live with you and Child Tax Credits. Contact your Job Centre Plus.



### **ILL OR DISABLED?**

At 18 you can claim Employment and Support Allowance (ESA) if you are sick or disabled under special rules called youth provisions. You will need a "fit note" from your doctor saying why you cannot work. It is best to talk to someone at the job centre about this.

Disability Living Allowance (DLA) is paid to anyone under 65 who needs help to look after themselves, or needs help getting around. If this applies to you, talk to the job centre or visit gov.uk/benefitscalculators

#### PASSPORT

Before you leave care your social worker will either have applied for a passport for you or help you apply for a passport, because although you might not travel abroad it is a very useful form of ID. Sometimes when you have been in care it can take longer to get a passport because of checking parental details or if you have had several different names. The post office offers a checking service where they can look over your application before sending it off which might be useful. Visit gov.uk and search 'passport'.

### SAVINGS

Whilst you were in care you should have been supported to set up a savings account. When you leave care your carer should give you the savings book. This will be different for each of you dependent on how successful you have been at saving.

## **DISCRETIONARY PAYMENTS**

This is when we might consider helping you to pay for things that improve your life experience.

Our expectation will be that as a Care Leaver, you are entering the adult world and you will be focusing on the things that will help you to become fully independent, such as undertaking work or training, if you are not in full time education. As a concerned parent we would expect you to be open and share information which will help us to help you.

## Things that we could consider payments/contributions for if they are in your Pathway Plan are:

- Accessing Education, Training or employment
- Setting up home
- Maintaining contact with important people
- Making use of leisure facilities
- Buying specialist services such as counselling
- Specialist equipment for employment or training.
- Topping up wages in cases where someone is in employment and on a low wage.

If there are other things that you would like us to help with, discuss this with your Personal Adviser and then put together a case to convince the Head of Looked After Children's Services that this is going to be a sensible investment in you.

For those of you aged 18 to 21 your PA should work with you to assess your financial needs and they will help you to make sure you are receiving all your entitlements such as benefits before we can consider any financial support. For us to do this you will need to agree to share information about your financial circumstances with us, otherwise we will be unable to help you other than through entitlements such as your Care Leaver's Grant.

### Page 177

## ASYLUM SEEKING CARE LEAVER ENTITLEMENTS

If your immigration status has been resolved to allow you right of residency in the UK, you will be expected to claim benefits and will receive support from us in the same way as any other care leaver.

If you are still waiting for the outcome of your application or extension of leave to remain, we can continue to support you as a care leaver.

If at age 18 you have not made your application or your application has been refused and/ or you have no further right of appeal and no longer have recourse to public funds, we will assess your situation and discuss your options with you. We will also refer you to the Refugee Council for support and guidance.

You will be entitled to funding for: completing English courses, accommodation, professional development and to enable volunteering work.

## **TYPES OF ACCOMMODATION**

Where you are living and where you want to live will be one of the most important things you need to think about as you approach 18. There are a number of options available, you may be currently living in one of these options or you may want to plan to live there in the future.

#### **FOSTER CARE**

Many young people remain in foster care until their 18th birthday. Now under Portsmouth Staying Put Policy you can be supported to remain living with your foster carer, if that is what both of you want, until you are 21. If this is something you would like to consider, then please speak to your social worker.

#### **SUPPORTED LODGINGS**

There are different types of supported lodgings. Some are a room in a family home where you are member of the household but not a member of the family, so you are more independent. These types of lodgings will provide you with meals but they may expect you to do things like your own washing or help with housework. This is to prepare you for living more independently in the future. Supported lodgings can help you decide what skills you need to develop and give you the chance to learn and practise these skills. Others provide less support and opportunities to develop skills and may just provide a daily visit.

### **SHARED LIVES**

Your social worker may assess you are eligible for supported accommodation through the Shared Lives scheme. This would involve living in a carer's home where you would be provided with additional support to help you live independently depending on your needs.

### **SUPPORTED HOUSING**

In Portsmouth we have a variety of different supported housing services that make up the Young Persons Supported Housing Pathway. They vary in size and levels of support. To access the supported housing pathway, your social worker would need to make an application with you to the Young Persons Supported Housing Panel.

Many of the services have a waiting list so it is advisable to apply a few months before you are likely to need the accommodation and this should be picked up in your Pathway Plan. Supported living services are for all young people in Portsmouth aged 16-25, not just for young people in or leaving care. You will all be treated the same and expected to follow the terms of your licence agreement. All supported living services provide an individual bedroom, and either shared bathroom and/or kitchen facilities. Most have a staff office and a communal living area with television and games.

	Units	Staffed 24 hrs a day	Shared kitchens	Access
All Saints Hostel	22	Yes	Yes	Housing panel
The Portsmouth Foyer	48	Yes	Yes	Housing panel
Victoria Road South	7	Yes	Yes	Housing panel

## Below is a table which sets out the different types of accommodation and the levels of support they offer.

## When thinking about supported accommodation you need to remember:

All of the services have rules designed to ensure everyone can live there peacefully without disturbing each other or the neighbours. You also have to make use of the support available, and this is also a condition of your licence agreement to be able to live in any supported housing service. If you consistently break the house rules or the things written in the licence agreement you may be asked to leave. If you are asked to leave, you will get only 28 days' notice and will have to find somewhere else - which is not an easy task. It is actually easier to stick with the service rules than find somewhere else to live in Portsmuth at short of the service.

- You will have to pay rent each week. Social care will pay this for you until you become 18, but you still have to pay a service charge each week from your personal allowance to cover the cost of your gas, electricity and water. This is to help you get into the routine of paying rent regularly. Once you are 18 you have to make a benefits claim in your own right if you are not working and pay all of your rent yourself from the benefits or training allowances. If you do not pay your rent you will eventually be asked to leave the service.
- Staff are there to provide you with support to help you manage your tenancy, develop the skills you need to live independently and support you with finding and maintaining education, training or employment. All services provide you with a key worker and you will be expected to meet with them regularly to review your licence agreement and to work on skills. If you consistently refuse to meet them or participate in the support provided you will also be asked to leave the accommodation.
- As your independent living skills develop, you will start to need less support and so your keyworker, with your social worker, will work with you to plan for you moving to the next stage of the supported housing pathway, which is the next step towards you living independently. For some young people, this may include moving to a self-contained property in the community, but where support remains available such as the Boost Project. For others this could be private sector accommodation.
- When you are ready to leave the pathway and live in accommodation without needing any support, your PA will work with you to look at the options and help you to identify the right option for you. This may be finding a private sector landlord to rent a property from, or, for a few young people, it might be social housing. The Young Persons Housing Panel can only nominate a very small number of young people to the council's housing register so it is not an option for many of the young people who are leaving the supported housing pathway. The decision about who is nominated is based upon the panel understanding which young people have the greatest need for social housing.

You have to be at least 18 to hold a tenancy which is why most young people go through a supported living service first to develop their skills ready to move on to a tenancy if they are ready at 18. Some young people may needs upported a longer period of time and so may not be ready to look at living independently at 18.

## SHARED HOUSING

Opportunities to live in shared accommodation which is leased with up to 4/5 other young people who you are matched with.

## **PRIVATE SECTOR ACCOMMODATION**

Another option is to rent from a private landlord. This can be a good option if you are in work as the rent can be cheaper than supported living services. This will often be a shared house where you have your own room but share a kitchen and living areas with other people in the house.

If you are not in work, housing benefit support is limited to the shared room rate for anyone under 35, so if your rent is more than this you will have to make up the difference yourself. You need to be 18 to hold a tenancy. Some organisations will let to people under 18 on a sublet basis; your social worker will have details of these organisations.

You can access private sector accommodation yourself through a letting agency, online or advertisement in the newspaper or shop windows. Be careful with letting agencies as they will charge you a fee for finding you a property.

Some places are let partly furnished. With all properties you will usually have to pay a deposit. You can talk to your PA about this or contact Housing Options or Portsmouth Homeless Day Service to ask them about the Rent Bond Scheme. You can also use some of your leaving care grant towards a deposit.

When you sign a tenancy agreement, read it through or get someone to read it on your behalf. Make sure your landlord has told you where your deposit will be held (your landlord must tell you within 14 days of your tenancy starting, in writing, where they are holding your deposit). Take photos of each room and check any inventory you are asked to sign as when you leave if something's missing the landlord can take it out of your deposit. Also if the property has not been looked after and there is any damage your landlord can apply to keep some or all of your deposit to be able to cover the costs of any damage you have caused, so make sure you both agree the conditions of the property when you sign the tenancy.

## **SETTING UP HOME**

Portsmouth City Council gives every care leaver £2,000 to help them live independently. Most young people use this money to furnish their first home but some people take bits of the money at different times. For example if you are moving into a furnished bedsit you would only need pots and pans and bedding, so you might prefer to use some of the money to buy equipment for your college course or for driving lessons.

You might keep £1,000 back for when you leave supported accommodation and need furniture for your own unfurnished flat.

If you are working and/or have spent some of your grant previously and need furniture, the Salvation Army Citadel Project at the top of Commercial Road can help. They sell affordable second-hand furniture and will try to give you a discount if you are on benefits, but you will still need to make some payment to them. You can call them on 023 9289 0953. You can also find good deals online via Gumtree and Freecycle.

## **BOOST PROJECT**

The Boost project provides a key worker to work with you to help you to live independently. They will work with you for as long as needed and you can choose the frequency and time of your appointments. They will also work around college or work commitments. Boost can help with budgeting, cooking, benefits, form filling and other life skills. You need to be referred by your social worker.

When you have shown social workers that you can live independently and pay your bills they will sign the tenancy over to you permanently.

## **STAYING CLOSE: ASPIRATION PROJECT**

This is a service that supports 10 young people each year in shared housing when leaving care. There is a team around you to offer advice, guidance and support in order that you can be prepared for independent living.

Page 183

## Page 184

## **YOUR EDUCATION**

Whatever you do in the future you should always try to keep learning – whether it is through an academic or practical skills course. Qualifications will help you to have more choices in your life about where you want to work and what sort of work you would like to do.

## **THE VIRTUAL SCHOOL**

The Virtual School provides personalised support and guidance to young people as they transition to further education, employment or training. The team ensures there is consistent high quality support so that young people can achieve their goals. There is a drop in advice service including telephone consultation every Tuesday morning from 9am to 11am.

If you have any queries or questions questions, or would like advice and guidance on any aspect of post-18 education you can contact Tina Henley, who is the Virtual School and College Headteacher.

Phone: 023 9268 8076

Email: tina.henley@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

## **APPRENTICESHIPS**

From August 2018, care leavers will receive a £1,000 bursary payment if they choose to do an apprenticeship.

The extra financial support will be for those aged 16–24 and will help them in the first year of their apprenticeship as they transition into the workplace for their practical studies.

We are committed to supporting and developing apprenticeships and if you meet the requirements, you are guaranteed to be invited to interview. Check out our website for further information: **portsmouth.gov.uk/careers** 

## **GOING TO UNIVERSITY**

## Money

#### (all amounts are subject to change)

If you decide to go to university you will be supported by your PA to apply for student loans to cover your course fees and your living costs. You can apply for a tuition fee loan, which is currently up to £9,250 per year, and a maintenance loan, which is dependent on your household income. You will need to pay this back once you leave university and start earning a certain amount – currently this is £21,000 per year. Your repayments are calculated at a percentage each year – so you won't be paying off the whole loan in one go.

## Do I get any help?

Most universities will offer bursaries for care leavers - these do not have to be repaid. Amounts will differ between universities. For example, the University of Portsmouth currently offers a bursary of £1,700 per year; the University of Glasgow offers £1,000; the University of Brighton offers £2,000 for the first year and £1,000 thereafter. Some also have other financial support specific to care leavers.

## Will I get any help?

As a care leaver, there is a lot of help and support available at universities to help you get to university, stay there and succeed.

Support available could include: a named contact, pre-application



support, outreach sessions, additional funding, financial advice etc. Outreach activities are activities such as summer school, campus tours and taster days, which allow you to 'try' before you apply to make sure that university is suitable for you. When you are at university, you will also have access to other support that is available to all students, such as health services, academic support and careers advice.

You can find out what support the different universities provide for care leavers on **propel.org.uk** 

## Where will I live?

Universities will offer care leavers university accommodation, (usually in halls of residence if they have this), including over the holidays. If they cannot offer this, they will help you to find a suitable place to live.

Unite is a student accommodation provider. They provide a number of scholarships which pay for accommodation for 3 years at a partner university, including over holidays. There are currently 28 universities in the scheme, including Portsmouth and Bournemouth. Find out more by visiting unitefoundation.co.uk/get-a-scholarship

Remember your social worker, PA or the through care team's progression adviser can support you with all of this.

## WORK EXPERIENCE

Did you know Portsmouth City Council offer you work experience placements? The Through Care team's very own progression adviser is able to organise a placement within the council. Speak with your social worker or PA to find out more. But in the meantime here's a little information for you.

#### **Roles currently include:**

- security officer
- estate service officer.

We offer work experience opportunities through Southern Cooperative in a range of different areas.

'Take over' opportunities are available to care leavers who are aspiring to be managers or leaders and want to shadow or take over from managers in different **Pagy** thin 87 Council.

## **CARE LEAVERS' COVENANT**

The council is committed to the principles of the care leavers' covenant, which supports young people from care to independence.

In order to help young people develop the confidence and resilience to face the challenge of earning a living and making their way in society, we will work with local businesses to strengthen the opportunities of work experience and apprenticeships locally and across the country for those young people living away from Portsmouth.

We'll be seeking the commitment of local businesses to increase the range of opportunities available. Each organisation will commit to a support package that is tailored to its specific expertise.

## **HEALTH ASSESSMENT**

All young people in care are entitled to a full medical assessment every year up until the age of 18 (LAC medical).

This assessment should look not only at your physical health, but also at your emotional health. It will then be written up and used to help decide if any available services could help you to improve your health.

The LAC medical is usually carried out at Battenberg Clinic, however they can be done in the home setting if that is preferred.

After the age of 18, or after coming off of a care order your general health will come under the care of your GP. You will be supported to join a GP practice if you change address. You will be given a copy of your final health assessment, which outlines your medical history so you fully understand your own health needs.

You will also be supported to register with a dentist if you do not already have one or need to change.

## **HEALTH SERVICES**

There are a variety of health services in Portsmouth you can access for specific or general health needs.

The GP is a good place to start for most ailments, illnesses or small injuries, but they are not your only option.

Pharmacies can offer advice on a wide range of issues from minor ailments, to advice on medications, stopping smoking and sexual health. Often if you have a non-serious ailment, these are good places to go for some advice before booking a doctor's appointment, which may have a long waiting time. Most pharmacies have a private room where the pharmacist can discuss any private issues with you.

There is a treatment centre at St Mary's Hospital for minor injuries. You do not need an appointment as it is a walk-in service, but it does mean you will have to wait to be seen. The centre can offer help with lots of different illnesses/injuries and you should attend here if your illness/injury cannot wait until you can see your GP.

## Page 189

The A&E department in Portsmouth is based at Queen Alexandra Hospital. If you have to call an ambulance or have a serious accident or ailment you will go there.

The main sexual health clinic in Portsmouth is based at St Mary's Hospital. You can attend here without an appointment or book for a time. (See sexual health section for more in-depth info around sexual health facilities.)

If you are concerned about a non-urgent problem, but need help and advice, you can call the NHS helpline on 111.999 should only be called for emergencies requiring an ambulance.

#### Where to go and who to talk to about your sexual health

- Check out letstalkaboutit.nhs.uk for a wide range of information and support, including free contraception, STI testing and treatment, and how to access local sexual health services (including the young people's clinic)
- Your GP to discuss contraception or concerns you may have regarding your sexual health
- Pharmacies for condoms, emergency contraception and treatment for conditions such as thrush
- St Mary's walk in clinic for emergency contraception
- Looked after nurse
- Your PA

## **MENTAL HEALTH**

Mental health covers a huge amount of symptoms. The most important thing to remember is that if you feel your mental or emotional wellbeing is suffering, there is a lot of help out there. Mental health issues can often have a stigma, but it is nothing to be embarrassed about, and like many physical illnesses, the quicker you get help the easier it is to sort the problem.

Your GP is a great place to start if you feel you may need some help around mental health. Some people may benefit from prescription drugs to help manage symptoms, whereas others may just need someone to talk to. Your GP can refer you to other services and prescribe drugs if needed. Page 190 Portsmouth's Child and Adolescent Mental Health Service (CAMHS) is dedicated to young people up to the age of 18 to help you to address behaviour, feelings and emotions and explore why you feel or act a certain way. However, if you are actively involved with them before 18 years, they will help you in your transition to Adult Services.

Talking Change is a service for adults over 18 suffering from depression or anxiety. You can be referred by your GP or self-refer by completing a pack available from your GP or online (search 'Talking Change Portsmouth').

Your PA should be the first person you speak to if you are having any health, smoking, alcohol or drug issues. They will know of all the help and support available to you and can put you in touch with the right services.

## WELLBEING SERVICE

The Wellbeing Service operates from venues across Portsmouth and is a free service. They offer one-to-one appointments, group sessions and drop-in clinics. The focus in the Wellbeing Service is on education and achievable goals, which can enable long-term change.

The Wellbeing Service can also support you to improve your emotional wellbeing as stress and poor sleep are more likely to drive unhealthy behaviours. The service can link with other council departments and organisations to help you deal with wider issues such as housing, employment and managing money as we know that some people use unhealthy behaviours to deal with problems in these areas.

Call 023 9229 4001 or email wellbeing@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

## OTHER SERVICES IN PORTSMOUTH TO HELP WITH EMOTIONAL WELLBEING

## PARCS

PARCS offers confidential counselling for anyone aged 13–24 who has experienced sexual abuse.

Website: parcs.org.uk

Women's line: 023 9266 9511

Men's line: 023 9266 9516

## Barnardos

Barnardos offers confidential 1:1 support for anyone experiencing, or at significant risk of sexual exploitation

#### Phone: 01489 796684



SSJ (Society of St James) offers a wide range of recovery support including group sessions, therapy and activities

Phone: 023 9229 4573

Visit: Campion Place, Elm Grove, Portsmouth

## **Talk to Frank**

Talk to Frank offers confidential advice about drugs.

Website: talktofrank.com

## **NHS live well**

The NHS Live Well offers advice, tips and tools to help you make the best choices about your health and wellbeing

Website: nhs.uk/livewell

## **Health Pompey**

Health Pompey is a one-stop shop for looking after your health

Website: portsmouth.gov. Range engrander 'Healthy Pompey'



## **Drink Aware**

Drink Aware is an independent charity that helps people make better choices about drinking.

Website: drinkaware.co.uk

## Let's Talk About It

Let's Talk About It offers sexual health information and advice, as well as a clinic finder.

Website: letstalkaboutit.nhs.uk

## Safer Portsmouth Partnership

Safer Portsmouth Partnership offers information on relationships, including the 'Is This Love' test

Website: saferportsmouth.org.uk

Page 193

## **RELATIONSHIPS**

Becoming an adult can be an exciting but challenging time and sometimes you might need a little help along the way. Your PA will be in contact with you at least every eight weeks, to see how you are, and to ensure the support detailed in your pathway plan is in place. This could be via the phone, or a visit to your home or in the community. If you feel you need more time and support from your PA, this contact could be more often and you can agree a plan together.

Your PA can also help you to maintain or regain contact with those important to you, and maybe those you want to call on for support too. This might be family, friends, or people that have cared for and supported you. Your PA can also help you in making new friends and accessing support in your community. This could be by finding groups or clubs you might be interested in such as the gym, football, arts, photography, music etc.



## CONTACTS

## Young Minds

Offering support to young people who are experiencing mental health difficulties or have family members experiencing mental health difficulties.

#### Contact: 020 7336 8445

## **Child Line**

Child Line provides confidential telephone counselling services for any child or young person with any problems.

Contact: Freephone: 0800 1111 (24 hours)

## Youth to Youth Helpline

A confidential helpline run by young people for young people up to 19 years of age who need emotional support.

Contact: 020 8896 3675 (Monday and Thursdays 6.30-9.30pm).

## FRANK

Confidential information and advice for anyone concerned by their own or someone else's drug or solvent misuse.

Contact: Freephone 030 0123 6600 (24 hour service)

## **Bullying UK**

Get advice and support about bullying whenever you need it.

Contact: bullying.co.uk, join a live online chat or call 080 8800 2222

## **Samaritans**

A confidential, 24-hour emotional support service for any person in distress, crisis or at risk of suicide.

Contact: **116 123** 

## **CRUSE Bereavement Care**

CRUSE Young Helpline for young people aged 12–18. Offers counselling, information and advice to anyone who has been bereaved and those who care for them.

Contact: 080 8808 1677 Page 195

## AND FINALLY...

## We hope that everything goes well for you and you find some of the things in this manual useful.

If you have been unhappy about something you can talk to your social worker, your independent reviewing officer or a member of the Participation Team. If you find this does not resolve your issue or you wish to make a complaint, you can contact the complaints managers.

#### Call: 023 9268 8422

#### Email: csccomplaints@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

Write: The Complaints Manager, Social Care, Civic Offices, Guildhall Square, Portsmouth PO1 2ZX

This booklet was put together by Portsmouth City Council's Participation Team with help from young people from the Children in Care Council, colleagues within Portsmouth City Council and CAMHS.

For comments or amendments to information in this pack please contact the Participation Team.

#### Email: cicc@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

#### Call: 023 9268 8803

Write: The Participation Team Children's Social Care Civic Offices

Guildhall Square PO1 2EA

If you would be interested in getting involved in making services better for looked after children, or you feel that you would like to share your experiences of being a looked after child or a care leaver, please contact Adam Murphy on **adam.murphy@ portsmouthcc.gov.uk** or **07710 199915** to have a discussion about how to get involved.





## Preliminary assessment form 2018

## www.portsmouthccg.nhs.uk

## www.portsmouth.gov.uk

Portsmouth

The preliminary impact assessment is a quick and easy screening process. It should:

identify those policies, projects, services, functions or strategies which require a full EIA by
looking at:

negative, positive or no impact on any of the equality groups

- How are going to mitigate or remove any potential negative impacts
- opportunity to promote equality for the equality groups
- data / feedback

prioritise if and when a full EIA should be completed

justify reasons for why a full EIA is not going to be completed

**Directorate:** 

Children's social care

Service, function: Care leaving service

Title of policy, service, function, project or strategy (new or old) :

Revised care leaving offer, following the children and Social Work Act 2017

## Type of policy, service, function, project or strategy:

Existing

New / proposed

🖌 Changed

## Q1 - What is the aim of your policy, service, function, project or strategy?

Care leavers are considered one of the most disadvantaged groups in society due to their early life experiences, often leading to them being overrepresented in the prison and mental health institution populations and those who are homeless. Government are quite rightly trying to ensure that these young people have access to good quality support during their transition to adulthood. When most young people are now remaining with their families until their late 20s due to the economic and housing challenges, our care leavers are expected to leave their foster families at 18 years old. The Children and Social Care Act has now enshrined some principles of good corporate parenting (The Local Authority are the corporate parents for these (young people) and it is now in statute that we publish how we will support our care leavers. This is called the Care Leavers Offer and it will be published this Autumn. At any point in time we are supporting approximately 160 care leavers and this number is anticipated to grow as the numbers of our looked after children population increases. They are representative of a cross section of our community in terms of gender, ethnicity, ability, disability and sexuality. The offer has been produced with young people in our Children in Care Council and covers the following main areas:

- Health and wellbeing and relationships
- Education and training and employment
- Accommodation and finance .

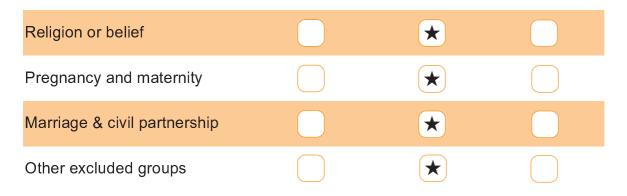
The offer is intended to counter the inequality of support that has hitherto been available to care leavers, and in particular is strengthening the financial support in order to afford our care leavers the best start in adult life. The offer will be published and therefore transparent for all care leavers. Those with a disability will have Personal Advisers advocating on their behalf and helping them navigate the services.

# Q2 - Who is this policy, service, function, project or strategy going to benefit or have a detrimental effect on and how?

There will be no detrimental effect on any other group. This improved offer to care leavers aims to ensure their transition to adult life is less stressful and they are assured of a service through to 25 years of age. The offer strengthens and prolongs the support in order to give them the best opportunity of success, ensuring good financial support and accommodation support in particular.

# Q3 - Thinking about each group below, does, or could the policy, service, function, project or strategy have a negative impact on members of the equality groups below?

Group	Negative	Positive / no impact	Unclear
Age		*	
Disability		*	
Race		*	
Sex		*	
Gender reassignment		*	
Sexual orientation	Pa	tige 198	



**Note:**Other excluded groups examples includes,Homeless, rough sleeper and unpaid carers. Many forms of exclusion are linked to financial disadvantage. How will this change affect people on low incomes, in financial crisis or living in areas of greater deprivation?

## If the answer is "negative" or "unclear" consider doing a full EIA

If there are any potential negative impacts on any of the protected characteristics, What have you put in place to mitigate or remove the negative impacts/barriers?

N/A. There will be no negative impact on any of the equality groups above.

**Q4 - Does, or could the policy, service, function, project or strategy help to promote equality for members of the equality groups?** e.g. A new service has been created for people with a disability to help them gain employment this would mean that this helps promote equality for the protected characteristic of disability only.

Group	Yes	No	Unclear
Age	*		
Disability		*	
Race		*	
Sex		*	
Gender reassignment		*	
Sexual orientation		*	
Religion or belief		*	
Pregnancy or maternity		*	
Marriage & civil partnership		*	
Other excluded groups		Page 199	

# Q5 - Do you have any feedback data from the equality groups that influences, affects or shapes this policy, service, function, project or strategy?

Please add in the text boxes below what feedback / meetings you have attended for each specific protected characteristic

Group	Positive or negative feedback
Age	Children in Care Council and Corporate Parenting Board - no negative feedback
Disability	as above
Race	as above
Sex	as above
Gender reassignment	as above
Sexual orientation	as above
Religion or belief	as above
Pregnancy and maternity	as above
Marriage & civil partnership	as above
Other excluded groups	as above

# Q6 - Using the assessments in questions 3, 4 and 5 should a full assessment be carried out on this policy, service, function or strategy?



**PCC staff**-If you have to complete a full EIA please contact the Equalities and diversity team if you require help Tel: 023 9283 4789 or email:<u>equalities@portsmouthcc.gov.uk</u>

**CCG** staff-If you have to complete a full EIA please email: <u>sehccg.equalityanddiveristy@nhs.net</u> if you require help

## Q7 - How have you come to this decision? Summarise your findings and conclusion below

The revised care offer is an improvement on existing service and support to care leavers (a vulnerable group). It will be more transparent as it is a published document and there is no detriment to any other young people, or other vulnerable groups with protected characteristics. The new offer aims to minimize financial disadvantage, which is a current challenge for many of our care leavers, by strengthening the financial support and also

## Q8 - Who was involved in the EIA?

Children in Care Council, Alison Jeffery - Director of Children and Families Services Kate Freeman, Head of Looked After Children Provider Service.

This EIA has been approved by:			
Contact number:			
Date:			

**PCC staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality and diversity team. We will contact you with any comments or queries about your preliminary EIA. Telephone: 023 9283 4789, Email: <u>equalities@portsmouthcc.gov.uk</u>

**CCG staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality lead who will contact you with any comments or queries about your preliminary . Email: <u>sehccg.equalityanddiversity@nhs.net</u>

This page is intentionally left blank

## Agenda Item 8



Title of meeting:	Cabinet		
Date of meeting:	4 December 2018		
Subject:	Summer 2018 Seafront consultations review		
Report by:	Assistant Director of City Development and Coastal & Drainage Manager		
Wards affected:	All		
Key decision:	No		
Full Council decision:	No		

#### 1. Purpose of report

The purpose of the report is to:

- Advise Members of the outcomes of the public consultation on the Southsea Coastal Scheme preferred option and the revision of the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review.
- Advise Members on the key emerging issues that will influence the design of the Coastal Scheme and the preparation of the planning application and associated consultation and the range of work that will be undertaken to prepare a draft Seafront Masterplan SPD for its next stage of consultation.

## 2. Recommendations

It is recommended that Members:

- 1. Note the representations received during the consultation on the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review and the Southsea Coastal Scheme which will inform the development of both projects.
- 2. Endorse the further technical work to produce a draft revised Seafront Masterplan SPD for consultation.
- 3. Agree that public engagement is undertaken on the preferred option for the Southsea Coastal Scheme to inform the preparation of the planning application and the supporting Statement of Community Involvement.



## 3. Background

- 3.1 The council made a decision to run the initial public consultation on the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review at the same time as the 'preferred options consultation' for the Southsea Coastal Scheme. This was so the public's feedback could be captured in full, and that any themes arising that fall outside the remit of either consultation could be reflected in a holistic fashion.
- 3.2 **The Southsea Coastal Scheme** is a significant investment (c£120m) in the infrastructure of the area in order to reduce the risk of coastal flooding and erosion. The scheme covers 4.5km (2.8miles) of coastline from the Royal Garrison Church to the Royal Marines Museum. The scheme is designed to protect over 8,000 existing properties, 700 businesses, multiple heritage sites and key infrastructure from the risk of flooding together with any future development that may occur within the flood zone. Approximately 4,000 of these properties are at risk of direct inundation from flooding.
- 3.2 Recommendations from the Shoreline Management Plan and the Portsea Island Coastal Strategy were used to develop coastal defence options. From this, an outline concept design was developed and submitted to central government as part of an outline business case. The project is now moving through the design development, consultation, principal design, consenting and detailed design phases.
- 3.3 The Eastern Solent Coastal Partnership (ESCP) are leading on the project on behalf of Portsmouth City Council (PCC). A specialist team is working with them to assist with the design of the scheme. This team includes Balfour Beatty, a UKheadquartered international infrastructure firm, supported by Arup, a global leader in the design of green infrastructure projects and by specialist consultant, Ramboll. The scheme is funded and assured by the Environment Agency, DEFRA and HM Treasury.
- 3.4 The seafront, along with Southsea Common, is a focal point for recreation and tourism and is probably the city's best example of a well-used and versatile green infrastructure asset and the most heavily visited section of the Solent coast. It is therefore hugely important for the city and precious to the city's identity.
- 3.5 The scheme has evolved significantly from the outline design submitted to central government to access funding for design development in 2016. The design will continue to adapt to external factors, such as ground conditions, to ensure a technically appropriate solution is found.
- 3.6 **The Seafront Masterplan SPD** (Supplementary Planning Document), sets out the planning delivery strategy for guiding, shaping, and enabling future development, regeneration, and public realm enhancement opportunities within the seafront area. It was adopted in 2013 in the knowledge that a sea defences scheme would come forward but without certainty to the timing or detail of the project. As the Southsea Coastal Scheme is now at an advanced stage, and in the light of the opportunity the defences could bring to the seafront and improve the public realm,



the SPD is being revised to make it a more ambitious document with are greater focus on delivery in the implementation phase.

- 3.7 Whilst the consultation on the Southsea Coastal Scheme and the initial consultation on the review of the Seafront Masterplan are separate matters, many of the responses to the Coastal Scheme are relevant to the review of the SPD and will be considered and used to inform its revision.
- 3.8 The review to the SPD is independent of the review of the Local Plan. Whilst the review of the Local Plan will look at the Seafront and consider the role it will play in the future of the city the review of the SPD will work to a shorter timetable and will be supported by the current Local Plan, specifically Policy PCS9 (The Seafront).

#### 4 Consultation

- 4.1 The consultation programme extended from the beginning of July to the end of August. Every household in the city was sent literature advertising both the Sea Defences Scheme and the Seafront SPD. This ran alongside an integrated awareness campaign including outdoor advertising on telephone boxes in Southsea. Digital marketing was a key component, with a Facebook reach of 215,034 users, and a further 10,933 users that engaged with our content (comments, reactions etc.).
- 4.2 Officers representing both consultations, as well as staff from Southsea Coastal Scheme partner organisations were present at the exhibition events. Dedicated exhibition materials for each consultation were produced, so they could be easily delineated by the public. Over 1700 people attended the seven consultation events.

Date/Time:	Location:
4 July, 1pm-7pm	Eastney Community Centre, Eastney
6 July, 1.30pm- 7.30pm	Canoe Lake Tennis Pavilion, Southsea
10 July, 1pm-7pm	Aspex Gallery, Old Portsmouth
11 July, 3pm-7pm	Anchorage Park Community Centre,
	Anchorage Park
12 July, 1pm-7pm	St Jude's Church, Southsea
16 July, 3pm-7pm	Cosham Community Centre, Cosham
17 July, 1pm-7pm	Royal Naval Club & Royal Albert Yacht
	Club, Old Portsmouth
20 July,1pm-7pm	Fratton Community Centre, Fratton

- 4.3 Officers representing both consultations, as well as staff from Southsea Coastal Scheme partner organisations were also present at three interactive technical design workshops. This enabled interest groups and local residents to interrogate rigorously the emerging designs (and the technical experts!). The first two events were comprised of invited guests from interest groups in the city. A third event was held comprising of people who had expressed an interest at the consultation events.
- 4.4 The **Southsea Coastal Scheme** consultation (the second of three consultations on the Coastal Scheme, known as the 'preferred options' consultation) provided detail



on the preferred option and other potential options in eight areas of the seafront. It built on previous consultations undertaken in 2014 and 2017. The consultation focussed on the sea defence itself and the works that would form the planning application. Any enhancements that cannot be paid for from FDGiA (Flood Defence Grant-in-Aid) will not form part of the Southsea Coastal Scheme or the planning application.

Design factors that stakeholders could influence included road use at Southsea Common and Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens, shape of the grass bund interface and positioning of monuments at Southsea Common, the promenade height and interface at South Parade Pier and whether to rely solely on the beach to provide flood protection for the next 50 years at Eastney Esplanade.

All options presented were technically feasible and would provide the required standard of protection to access funding to build the scheme. The overall support for options in each area was measured, along with the public's opinions on what they would like to see prioritised in each area.

- 4.5 Southsea Coastal Scheme preferred options consultation material and survey were published online on the Scheme's website from the 3rd July 2018. The survey was open for responses until 27th August 2018 and 1427 (305 written/1122 online) consultation questionnaire responses were received. Considerable effort and thought went into the responses the average time taken responding was 25 minutes. The website received 9198 unique users during the consultation period and the scheme visualisation was viewed 3800 times. Detailed responses were received from the Portsmouth Society, Clarence Pier (c/o Vail Williams) and the Hampshire and Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust.
- 4.6 The responses to the Southsea Coastal Scheme consultation are available on the Scheme's website at <u>https://southseacoastalscheme.org.uk/resources/summer-consultation-report/</u> and a summary is set out in Appendix 1.

The **Seafront Masterplan SPD Review** consultation document was published on 2nd July 2018 for an 8 week period, with a closing date for representations of 27th August 2018. The document was made available on the city council's website, and printed copies were made available at the Civic Offices as well as at all libraries and community centres in the city. Comments were invited in the form of a paper questionnaire, an online survey, post, and email. A total of 222 responses were received; 210 from individuals and 12 on behalf of the following organisations/companies :

i. Crime Prevention Design Advisor, Hampshire Constabulary

- ii. Gosport Borough Council
- iii. Southern Water
- iv. Clarence Pier (c/o Vail Williams)
- v. Portsmouth City Council Transport Planning
- vi. Cumberland House Natural History Museum Friends
- vii. Hampshire & Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust



viii. Barton Willmore ix. Historic England x. Portsmouth Cycle Forum xi. Natural England xii. 'Southsea Seafront Campaign'

## 5. Summary of consultation responses

- 5.1 **Southsea Coastal Scheme** Several themes for the entire frontage were evident from this consultation. Transport issues featured heavily, with demands for better cycling provision, even in areas were cycling is not an option at the moment (such as Long Curtain Moat and Southsea Castle). Parking provision was also a big concern if pedestrianisation was chosen on either Canoe Lake or Southsea Common. In comparison, traffic displacement as a result of pedestrianisation was seen as much more of an issue at Canoe Lake than at Southsea Common. These issues led to a clear majority of people wishing to retain a road in both locations.
- 5.2 There was a wish for sea views from the promenade to be retained in all areas of the seafront where there is one now. It was felt that the design solution in most areas of the seafront had achieved this; however there were concerns about both proposals at South Parade Pier and how they may impact on the existing sea views.
- 5.3 Access was also seen as being very important, with requests for the design to ensure equal access for all users to the seafront.
- 5.4 The protection of heritage assets was a major issue at Long Curtain Moat and Southsea Castle.
- 5.5 At Clarence Pier, some stakeholders felt it would be better to redevelop this area now before the defences were built so they didn't have to be set back, whilst others were keen on the 'seaside' feel of the area and wanted to see the existing buildings protected. However, there was a general consensus that the current solution was the best, given that the scheme itself cannot drive the redevelopment of the area through the funding provided for the sea defences.
- 5.6 Environmental improvements and preserving the natural 'feel' of the area were more of concern in the eastern areas of the scheme. In the case of Eastney Esplanade, the largest group of respondents wished for the construction of any scheme to be delayed and to rely on the beach for protection for the next 50 years instead, so the impact in this area would be minimised.
- 5.7 A full report detailing the results of the consultation is available in Appendix 1 of this report.
- 5.8 **The Seafront Masterplan SPD** consultation booklet and its online survey A set of 46 questions were posed, both in. Participants were not required to answer all the questions. The full responses to the Seafront Masterplan SPD consultation are



available on the Portsmouth City Council website hyperlink. A summary report is at Appendix 2. However, the following issues are highlighted from the responses as they will shape future work.

- 5.9 Amendment(s) to the SPD boundary: The results suggest that majority of respondents do not favour a revision to the current SPD boundary. Of those that suggested other geographical areas, these are already covered under existing SPDs (e.g. The Hard) or under specific policies in the Local Plan (e.g. Langstone Harbour coastline).
- 5.10 Vision and Objectives: When asked whether the SPD should continue to focus on making Portsmouth 'a great place to visit, or focus on living and working', or something else, 135 out of 191 respondents suggested that it should focus on 'living, working and tourism'. When asked which of the existing objectives of the adopted SPD should be retained, 196 people responded, as follows:

Objective	No. supporting retention	% of respondents
Introducing a vibrant mix of leisure and tourism uses to the area, including small scale cafes and restaurants, that will attract people to the Seafront all year round	118	60.2
Ensuring that the design of new attractions and public spaces is distinctive and of a high quality, and that it is sensitive to, and enhances, the character of the area	131	66.8
Conserving and enhancing the Seafront's historic environment and heritage assets	146	74.5
Strengthening routes between Old Portsmouth and Eastney Beach, and to other parts of the city	78	39.8
Protecting the open nature of Southsea Common and other public spaces, and the valuable wildlife habitat at Eastney Beach	148	75.5
Ensuring that the new sea defences integrate sensitively with the local environment and provide	156	79.6

- 5.11 New or additional objectives: When asked about new or additional objectives for the SPD to address, the top five topics suggested by the 153 respondents were: parking provision; air quality; cycling provision; accessibility to sea/beach; and landscaping. These topic areas will be taken forward for consideration in the development of the Seafront SPD.
- 5.12 To address the issues raised in the consultation and to inform the production of a revised SPD, the following work is recommended to be undertaken:



- Work to identify all development of opportunities including consideration of existing uses
- Work to inform public realm improvements including landscaping, lighting, public art, play facilities and street furniture Work around connectivity, walking and cycling and how space is used along the seafront
- As necessary, further Strategic Environmental Assessment, Sustainability Appraisal, and Habitats Regulations Assessment work;
- Assessment of infrastructure requirements, funding, and delivery
- Further work relating to beach uses and beach access
- Key issues around proposed future plans for some key sites along the Seafront
- 5.13 The above work will require collaboration across the Council and with other key stakeholder in the city. A full engagement strategy will be developed as an early action.

## 6. Next steps

- 6.1 Clearly, there is a vast amount of valuable feedback and opinion from the public and interested parties (Appendices 1 & 2) that will help shape both the Southsea Coastal Scheme design and the progression of the Seafront Masterplan SPD. The consultation has been a valuable exercise in capturing views and opinions about the seafront. It has stimulated debate on the seafront in terms of its current and future contribution to the economy and vitality of the city, its cultural heritage and its role as green infrastructure for the city. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the spatial strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole having regard to the proposed 'Southsea Coastal Scheme' sea defences and how this could open up opportunities for the seafront area.
- 6.2 For the Southsea Coastal Scheme, the main issues arising from the consultation that will inform the development of the design and implementation of the sea defences are:
  - Work to further reduce defence heights by utilising the shingle beach where appropriate.
  - Specifically, a revised design at South Parade Pier which will utilise a wider beach so less rock is required (that can be buried beneath the shingle) and lower defence heights.
  - Retention of vehicular access at Southsea Common and Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens.
  - Retention of some on-street parking by Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens
  - Relying on the beach to provide protection at Eastney Esplanade for the next 50 years.
  - Ensuring equal access for all as part of the designs.
- 6.3 Work is progressing on all these issues, as well as incorporating the latest information from ground condition and hydrological surveys. This particularly



influences King's Bastion and Southsea Castle (frontages 1 & 4), where costestimates have risen considerably as a result of poor ground conditions requiring substantial additional piling (up to 25m deep). This has significant implications for meeting an already stretched and complex funding regime. The priorities, timescales, processes and funding criteria of the contributory government agencies differ, as does their available grant in aid (in simplistic terms: Environment Agency primarily driven by protection of existing dwellings not heritage; Solent Local Enterprise Partnership driven by new housing and new businesses, not protection; Historic England by protection and interpretation of heritage assets not coastal protection). The intention remains to submit for planning permission early in the New Year and to submit the Full Business Case to the Environment Agency and HM Treasury before March. These timescales are important as the Environment Agency funding is cyclical. Missing this round could delay the implementation of the scheme by a minimum of 2 years, and would add even more uncertainty to securing the funding.

For the Seafront Masterplan SPD, the next step will be to complete the work outlined above. This will inform the next key stage, which will be to produce a draft publication version of the revised SPD to inform the next round of public consultation. This is envisaged to occur before summer 2019.

## 7. Reasons for recommendations

- 7.1 Member consideration of the responses received to the Southsea Coastal Scheme and Seafront Masterplan SPD consultations will inform the final design of the sea defence scheme for submission for planning permission and the further development of the Seafront Masterplan SPD.
- 7.2 Member endorsement of the approach set out in the report will enable the work now need to produce a revised Seafront Masterplan SPD.
- 7.3 Member endorsement of the approach set out in the report will enable the Southsea Coastal Scheme 'preferred option' to be further developed as the design to be consulted on to inform the Statement of Community Involvement and associated public engagement, as the next step towards the submission of a planning application.

## 8. Equality impact assessment

- 8.1 A full Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) has been carried out for the Southsea Coastal Scheme, and did not highlight any specific issues relating to equality groups in the city (Appendix 4). When the consultation process is complete, the EqIA will be reviewed.
- 8.2 A full Equality Impact Assessment (EqIA) was previously carried out on the Portsmouth Plan (Core Strategy), including Policy PCS9: 'The seafront', and on the currently adopted Seafront Masterplan SPD (April 2013). These EqIA's did not highlight any specific issues relating to equality groups in the city. (Appendix 5)



8.3 This initial consultation has only sought opinions on planning-related issues concerning the future of the seafront to inform the SPD review. Nevertheless, a full EqIA has been carried out as an initial update of the earlier EqIA conducted for the current SPD. This updated EqIA has not highlighted any specific issues relating to equality groups in the city. As further work progresses the need for a EqIA will be reviewed.

## 9. Legal implications

- 9.1 Preparation of the Council's supplementary planning documents, including the process of public consultation, is regulated in accordance with the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. Publication, consultation with appropriate stakeholders, and receiving and considering relevant representations are necessary steps towards adoption, and the report and recommendation support compliance with the Council's statutory obligations as Local Planning Authority.
- 9.2 The further public engagement on the Southsea Coastal Scheme 'preferred option' will inform the planning application, in accordance with guidance set out in the NPPF.

#### 10. Director of Finance's comments

- 10.1 The Council has made provision for a significant contribution to the Southsea Coastal Scheme (£7.1m). The difficulties of piecing together funding across a number of government departments and agencies is reflected in the report (para 6.3) and discussions to secure all necessary funding for the scheme remain ongoing.
- 10.2 The Seafront Masterplan is expected to be completed during the summer of 2019. Whilst the Masterplan is expected to be completed within approved Portfolio budgets there are potential additional costs relating to specialist input and the final production of printed material, but these are not expected to exceed £10,000. In the event that these costs cannot be met directly from the approved Portfolio budget in 2019/20 they will be funded from the Portfolio Reserve.



## **Appendices:**

Appendix 1: Southsea Coastal Scheme: Preferred options consultation, Consultation report Appendix 2: Seafront Masterplan SPD Review Consultation booklet Appendix 3: Seafront Masterplan SPD Review: Consultation Summary of Consultation Responses to the July - August 2018 Public Consultation Appendix 4: Southsea Coastal Scheme Equality Impact Assessment Appendix 5: Seafront Masterplan SPD Review Equality Impact Assessment

## Background list of documents: Section 100D of the Local Government Act 1972

The following documents disclose facts or matters, which have been relied upon to a material extent by the author in preparing this report:

Title of document	Location
Seafront Masterplan SPD (adopted April 2013)	https://www.portsmouth.gov.uk/ext/docum ents-external/dev-seafront-masterplan- final.pdf
Seafront Masterplan SPD Review consultation document (July 2018)	https://www.portsmouth.gov.uk/ext/docum ents-external/dev-seafront-masterplan- spd-review-consultation-doc.pdf
Southsea Coastal Scheme: Preferred options consultation, Consultation report	https://southseacoastalscheme.org.uk/reso urces/summer-consultation-report/
Portsmouth Plan 2012	

Signed by: Tristan Samuels, Director of Regeneration

The recommendation(s) set out above were approved/ approved as amended/ deferred/

rejected by ..... on .....

Signed by: Cllr Gerald Vernon-Jackson, The Leader of The City Council





# Preferred options consultation

Consultation report

November 2018 Version 3





Page 213

Project	Southsea Coastal Scheme
Title	Preferred options consultation: Consultation report
Project Manager	Zane Gunton
Reference	

## **Document History**

Date	Revision	Prepared	Approved	Authorised	Notes
19/10/18	1	GC			
1/11/2018	2	GC			X-Party amends included
6/11/2018	3	GC		DW	DW additions included

The Southsea Coastal Scheme is being delivered by:



















Page 214

## 1: Consultation programme

## 1.1 Introduction

The Southsea Coastal Scheme is a significant investment in the infrastructure of the area in order to reduce the risk of coastal flooding and erosion, being carried out by the Eastern Solent Coastal Partnership (ESCP) on behalf of Portsmouth City Council (PCC). The scheme covers 4.5km (2.8miles) of coastline from the Royal Garrison Church to the Royal Marines Museum. The scheme is designed to protect over 8,000 properties, 700 businesses, multiple heritage sites and key infrastructure from the risk of flooding. Approximately 4,000 of these properties are at risk of direct inundation from flooding. The seafront, along with Southsea Common, is a focal point for recreation and tourism and is hugely important for the city.

The scheme is covered within a 'Supplementary Planning Document (SPD)', known as the Seafront Masterplan. Adopted in 2013, it seeks to guide redevelopment opportunities in this area and makes specific reference to the need to replace the existing defences. This document is currently under review to ensure opportunities created by the Southsea Coastal Scheme can be fully realised (see section 1.7).

The consultation process aims to ensure that stakeholders and the public have the opportunity to input into the development of the Southsea seafront. The findings of previous engagements have shown that the public's vision for the seafront appears to focus on the need for sensitive redevelopment of the sea defences which provides good access for all, preserving and enhancing its current uses.

The aims of the consultation are to:

- Provide residents and stakeholders with the opportunity to shape the proposals and feel a sense of ownership over the scheme, so that they contribute to protecting and enhancing all that is loved about Southsea
- Be meaningful, purposeful and informative to the widest range of stakeholders potentially interested in or affected by the scheme
- Ensure inclusivity by making the consultation accessible, clearly defined, transparent, building upon and celebrating diverse community identities

To meet these aims, the objectives of the consultation are to:

- Make information available through a number of methods and levels of detail to enable consultees to engage at the level they find appropriate
- Make sure that the benefits and impacts are clearly presented to stakeholders
- Be clear with stakeholders the scope of what is being consulted on and what can change as a result of consultation
- Offer appropriate and convenient methods, both traditional and digital, of providing feedback to help make it easy for consultees to respond to the consultation
- Take reasonable steps to identify, engage and consult with hard-to-reach groups
- Utilise existing stakeholder relations to raise awareness and promote the consultation
- Recognise the positive contribution consultees can make towards the scheme, including the identification of ways the scheme could contribute to the strategic objectives of host communities and authorities, making sure to take on board and consider all the feedback received
- Respect and make maximum use of local expertise, knowledge and experience that may challenge various technical and environmental studies.

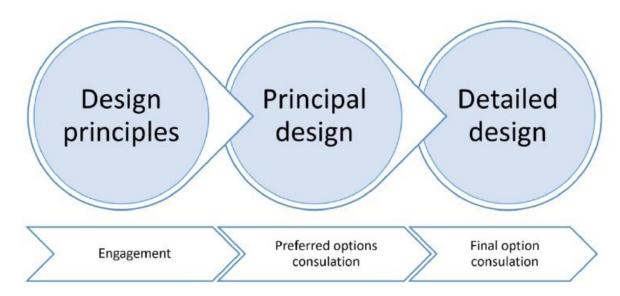
## **1.2 Previous consultations**

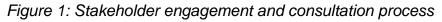
A non-statutory public consultation ran for 8 weeks, from 3rd November 2014 to the 29th December 2014. This provided the public with the opportunity to view and comment on the short list of coastal defence options being proposed for Southsea. A total of 471 people attended the exhibition events, showing a strong interest in the scheme from the local community. 378 questionnaire responses were received throughout the consultation, via the exhibition events, online and by post.

Posters were displayed detailing the 3 short-listed options in each area of the seafront, and highlighted which of these was currently the leading option. There was an overall average of 85.8% support for the leading coastal defence option in each area. 92.2% said they believe there is a need to reduce the risk of flooding and erosion to Southsea, with 89.3% saying there is a need for new coastal defences.

## **1.3 Current consultation process**

Delivery of stakeholder engagement and consultation is being undertaken as shown in Figure 1:





- Round 1: Design principles engagement (October/November 2018)
- Round 2: Preferred option consultation (Summer 2018)
- Round 3: Final option (pre-planning) engagement (Winter 2018/19)

Round 1, **design principles engagement**; was undertaken from the 25th October until 22nd November 2017, following initial consultation in 2014. The aim was to re-introduce the scheme to residents and understand their aspirations for the area.

Round 2, **preferred options consultation**; is the phase of consultation that this report relates to, and took place in July & August 2018. This was postponed from February this year. It was a 'preferred option consultation' which gauged the public's appetite for he emerging designs, and provided an explanation for the discounting of other options.

Round 3, **final option (pre-planning) engagement**; aims to be undertaken in early 2019. This will gauge the public's response to the final option, before the submission of the planning application.

Page **4** of **34** 

#### 1.4 Preferred options consultation: what we consulted on

The consultation was based on illustrations of the preferred design together with a number of options for particular locations as follows

Design factors that could be influenced	Design factors that were fixed
Road use at Southsea Common and Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens	<ul> <li>Proposed height of the defence</li> </ul>
	Footprint of the defence
<ul> <li>Shape of the grass bund interface at Southsea Common</li> </ul>	
	<ul> <li>Proposed management of amenity beaches</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>Promenade height and interface at South Parade Pier</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Access to promenade and beaches</li> </ul>

The consultation focussed on the sea defences themselves, and not on any enhancements as they are outside the scope of the FDGiA grant. These will instead be covered in the review of the Seafront Masterplan plan which is a separate process (see item 1.7, Supplementary Planning Document (Seafront Masterplan) Review for more information).

The overall support for options in each area was measured, along with opinions on what the public would like to see in each area.

#### 1.5 Who we consulted

The consultation was conducted as a full public consultation. This included three tiers of consultees:

- Tier 1, which included: Statutory consultees
- Tier 2, which included: Businesses, landowners & key organisations
- Tier 3, which included: Local community, interest groups and local community groups

#### 1.6 How we consulted

Each of these tiers were engaged using different methods. The methods for each tier included:

Tier 1: Continued engagement through pre-app processes with statutory consultees including the Environment Agency, Natural England, Historic England, Portsmouth City Council, Queen's Harbourmaster, and the Marine Management Organisation.

Tier 2: Stakeholders within this tier were invited to re-engage with us, following initial meetings in autumn 2017. This was in the form of meetings with the project team.

Tier 3: The principal method of consultation with the local community, interest groups and local community groups was through the following methods:

- Consultation events
   Events were held in the following locations:
  - EASTNEY COMMUNITY CENTRE: 4 July, 1pm-7pm
  - o CANOE LAKE TENNIS PAVILION: 6 July, 1.30pm-7.30pm
  - ASPEX GALLERY: 10 July, 1pm-7pm
  - ST JUDE'S CHURCH: 11 July, 1pm-7pm
  - COSHAM COMMUNITY CENTRE: 16 July, 3pm-7pm
  - o ROYAL NAVAL CLUB & ROYAL ALBERT YACHT CLUB: 17 July, 1pm-7pm
  - FRATTON COMMUNITY CENTRE: 20 July,1pm-7pm

At these events, a series of exhibition boards explained the rationale behind the emerging designs alongside providing options. There was also a video visualisation and a 360 degree viewer, which allowed visitors to place themselves in different areas of the seafront to see what the designs could look like at ground level.

Members of staff were on hand to answer questions, and there was an extensive questionnaire to answer at the end of the exhibition.

• Workshop events

A series of three interactive technical design workshops were held, which allowed interest groups and local residents to rigorously interrogate the emerging designs. The first two events were comprised of invited guests from interest groups in the city, such as Portsmouth Cycle Forum, Friends of the Earth and Portsmouth Disability Forum. We then held a third event, which were made up from people who expressed an interest at the consultation events. A separate report on these is available in the appendix.

• Online consultation

All consultation materials were available online to ensure that interested parties were able to view the emerging designs and give us their feedback, even if they were unable to attend the consultation events themselves.

The following channels were used promote the consultation period:

- Direct mail (A4 newsletter) to 20,000 Southsea households
- Direct mail (A5 leaflet) to 67,000 households in the remaining PCC area
- Press release & press preview event
- Paid-for Facebook promotion
- Posts on all social media channels (Facebook, Twitter, Instagram)
- Out-of-home advertising (20 x phoneboxes, digital 48 sheet, A1 PCC sites)
- Project website & email bulletin
- Other PCC channels (social media, Flagship etc)

The promotional and communication approach used the following consultation materials:

- Full consultation booklet & summary booklet to take away
- Environmental information report (draft ES, containing baseline information)
- Exhibition boards & Questionnaire
- Map of scheme of whole frontage (A0x4)
- 3D visualisation & 360 degree viewer

# 1.7 Supplementary Planning Document (Seafront Masterplan) Review

The council made a decision to begin reviewing the existing Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) for the area (known as the 'Seafront Masterplan') in 2018, so that once the plans for the scheme have been finalised, a revised Seafront Masterplan can be also be agreed that reflects the changes to the seafront which will be brought about by the sea defence proposals. This will help ensure opportunities for enhancement and protection can be maximised in the seafront area.

To this end, staff from both consultations was present at the events that were held, so that the public's feedback could be captured in full. This report will be shared with the team leading the SPD review so that any themes arising that fall outside the remit of sea defences consultation can be reflected within their report.

#### **1.8 Key consultation statistics**

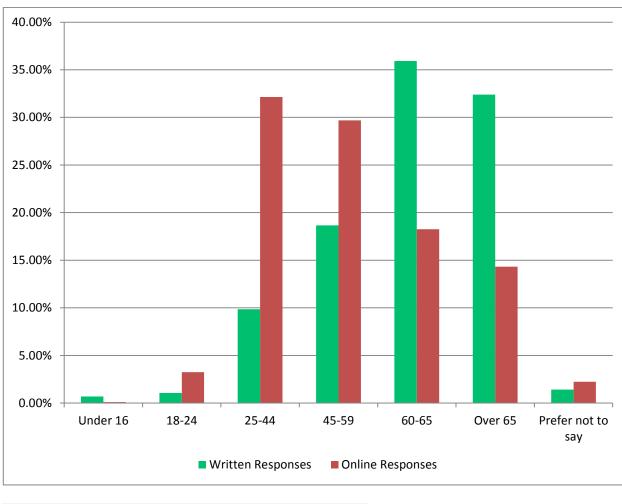
- Consultation event attendees: Over 1700
- Consultation questionnaire responses: 1427 (305 written/1122 online)
- Average time taken responding: 25 minutes (most surveys are less than 10 mins)
- Facebook reach during consultation: 215,034 users
- Facebook users that engaged with our content (comments, reactions etc) during consultation: 10,933
- Website visits during consultation: 9198 sessions
- Consultation animation video views: 3800

#### 1.9 Business engagement

Seafront businesses falling within the scheme boundaries, and also bordering it, have been engaged throughout the consultation period (falling under 'Tier 2' of the consultation classification). Meetings have been held to discuss potential issues and opportunities that the scheme will bring, and for them to highlight the specific issues that affect them.

The team continue to engage with businesses as the pre-construction phase of the scheme progresses, however, there is a wider piece of work being carried out to decide the council's approach to commercial development along the seafront. This will feed into our planning application and the Seafront Masterplan SPD review.

# 2 Demographics and location



#### 2.1 Demographics of the respondents

Answer Choices	Written Responses		Online Respons	
Under 16	0.70%	2	0.11%	1
18-24	1.06%	3	3.25%	29
25-44	9.86%	28	32.14%	287
45-59	18.66%	53	29.68%	265
60-65	35.92%	102	18.25%	163
Over 65 Prefer not to	32.39%	92	14.33%	128
say	1.41%	4	2.24%	20
	Answered Skipped	284 21	Answered Skipped	893 229

We were pleased to get a broad demographic response to the questionnaire, which was one of our main objectives for the consultation period. When viewing the survey results, it is important to note that there were almost 3 times as many responses to the online surveys (1122 responses) than to the written surveys (305 responses).

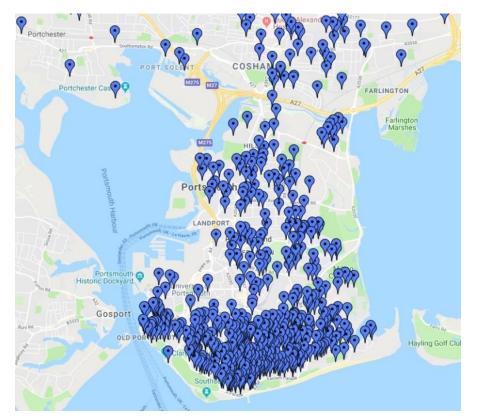
# 2.2 Location of respondents





We were pleased to see a good spread of responses from across the city, and also that seafront users from across the south-east Hampshire also took the time to answer the questionnaire.

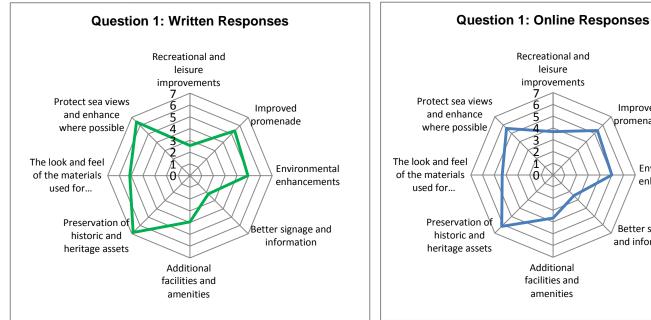
As expected, there was a dense cluster of responses in the PO1/PO4/PO5 area, which indicates our targeted marketing campaign was successful in reaching local people and raising awareness.



#### 3 **Consultation results**

#### 3.1 Long Curtain Moat

Question 1: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)



# Question 2: Any other suggestions? (Top five categories)

Cycling	19.6%
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	15.6%
Joined up / continuous cycle path	2.6%
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	2%
Other cycling comments	2%
No cycling on the promenade	1%
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	1%
Access (for disabled users)	14.6%
Disabled access (non specific)	8%
Access to the beach / sea (including disabled access)	4.3%
Easy access (non-specific)	1.3%
Access for fishing (including disabled access)	1.3%
Other access (for disabled users) comments	0.6%
Access for boat users / watersports	0.3%
Parking	10.3%
More / better parking	4%
Retain parking	3%
Less parking	1.3%
Other parking comments	1%
Free / cheap parking	0.6%
Parking for disabled	0.3%
Pedestrianisation/road use	9.3%
Pedestrian friendly / pedestrianise	3%
Preserve roads / road access	3%
Widen the promenade	1.3%
Other pedestrian / road-use comments	1.3%
Better public transport / bus service	0.3%
Do not pedestrianise	0.3%
Sea views	5.6%
Protect sea views	4.6%
Other sea views comments	1%

#### Long Curtain Moat: Summary

In this area, respondents were mostly concerned about the preservation of heritage assets and the protection of sea views. There was also demand for better cycling provision in the area, along with an assurance that access for disabled users would be maintained and enhanced.

Improved

promenade

Better signage

and information

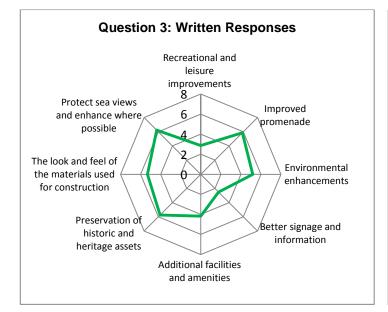
Environmental

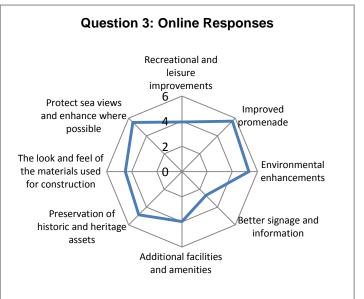
enhancements

Feedback from the workshops was similar. One of the most strongly voiced opinions was that we are very fortunate to have the historic features and monuments in this section, and so they should be looked after through this Scheme and into the future. There was also a great understanding of the influence of Historic England over the design at Long Curtain Moat. There was also general agreement that a new concrete wall could detract from the historic feel of the area so textures and finishes should be fitting to the area.

# 3.2 Clarence Pier

Question 3: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)

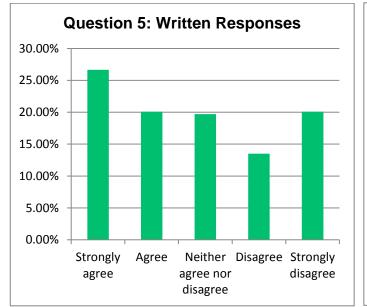


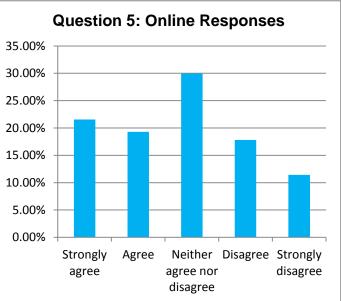


# Question 4: Any other suggestions? (Top five categories)

Parking	18.1%	Redevelopment in area	14.0%
More / better parking	10.2%	Pier refurbishment	5.4%
Retain parking	3.4%	Re-develop whole area	4.7%
Other parking comments	2%	Remove pier	1.3%
Less parking	1.7%	Refurbish the fun fair	1.3%
Parking for disabled	0.6%	Get rid of the fun fair	1.3%
Introduce park and ride	0.6%	Access (for disabled users)	10.9%
Diagonal parking	0.3%	Disabled access (non-specific)	4.1%
Pedestrianisation/road use	16.4%	Access to hovercraft	3.4%
Preserve roads / road access	6.5%	Access to the beach / sea (including disabled access)	1.7%
Pedestrian friendly / pedestrianise	4.7%	Easy access (non-specific)	1%
Other pedestrian / road-use comments	2%	Other access (for disabled users) comments	0.6%
Better public transport / bus service	1.7%	Access for boat users / watersports	0.3%
Less traffic / congestion	1.7%	Ramps / slopes	0.3%
Widen the promenade	0.6%		
Do not pedestrianise	0.3%		
One-way road	0.3%		
(Retain) two-way road	0.3%		
Reduce speed limit	0.3%		
Cycling	15.4%		
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	11.6%		
Other cycling comments	1.7%		
Joined up / continuous cycle path	1.3%		
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	1%		
No cycling on the promenade	1%		
Cycle racks / parking	0.6%		
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	0.6%		

Question 5: Please respond to the following statement: If a funding or redevelopment opportunity becomes available, I would prefer for the new sea defence to run along the coastline as opposed to the set-back bund?





Question 6: Please tell us your reasons why:

Top five categories	
protect/preserve the current views	13.2%
Greater protection	9.5%
Prefer set back defence	9.1%
Preserve access/access is most important	8.8%
Redevelopment would enhance/benefit the area	6.1%

#### **Summary: Clarence Pier**

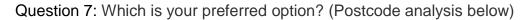
There was a desire to improve the prom, deliver environmental enhancements and protect sea views in this area. Other suggestions were mixed, with concerns about parking, road use, cycling and disabled access all featuring. There was also significant number of people (14.0%) who were keen to see the whole area improved or re-developed in some way.

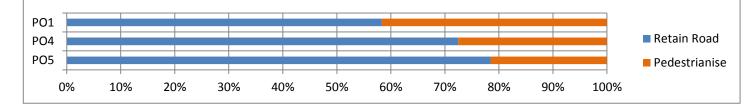
The feedback given on pursuing a flood defence option along the coastline was relatively mixed, with no clear preference given. In general respondents seemed comfortable with the solution in this area and understood the reasons why it had been chosen in this area, but also expressed a desire for an overall improvement in the offer.

In the workshops, there were very mixed views regarding the retention of Clarence Pier in its current form, however many agreed there was an opportunity to bring income to the city should development happen in this area. Some attendees believed that Clarence Pier should not remain vulnerable to the flooding and that it should be incorporated into the design. They also agreed that accessibility to the area could be improved and made safer for all by improving pedestrian flow around Clarence Pier.

#### 3.4 Southsea Common

**Question 7: Written Responses Question 7: Online Responses** 80.00% 70.00% 70.00% 60.00% 60.00% 50.00% 50.00% 40.00% 40.00% 30.00% 30.00% 20.00% 20.00% 10.00% 10.00% 0.00% 0.00% Retain road (one-way with Full road Retain road (one-way Full road closure/pedestrianisation with parking) closure/pedestrianisation parking)

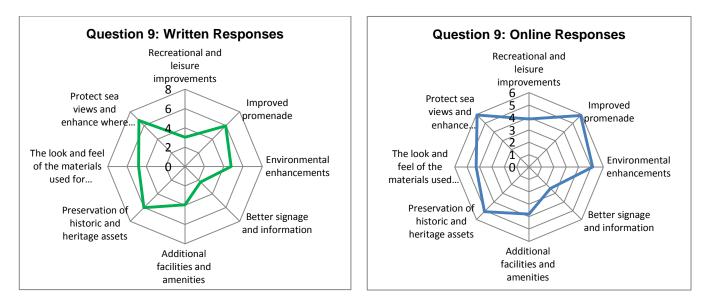




Question 8: Please tell us your reasons why (top five categories):

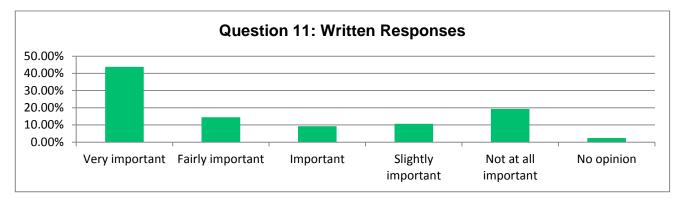
Access	32%
Accessibilty (non-specific)	3.50%
Easier/safer access for elderly/disabled/families	24.30%
Need access by car	4.20%
Emergency (services) access	1.20%
Access to hovercraft terminal	0.40%
Other access comments	0.70%
Parking	31.60%
Need to preserve parking / need more parking	25.10%
Car parking revenue would be lost	0.90%
Will cause parking problems elsewhere	5.80%
Other parking comments	1.80%
Traffic	21.70%
Will help reduce traffic / congestion	4.30%
One way traffic is a good idea/good compromise	2.50%
Keep to a two way system as at present	2.70%
Road closure would cause congestion elsewhere	10.30%
Don't need the road in this area	0.60%
One way road encourages speeding	0.50%
Other traffic comments	1.50%
Views & Environment	22.60%
Less pollution / good for the environment	5.40%
Looks nicer/aesthetically pleasing	2.50%
People want to see the sea views (non specific)	1.60%
Roads ruin scenery	0.40%
People enjoy the sea views when driving	7%
People like to park and look at the views	8.40%
More relaxing environment	1.90%
Should be concrete free / more green	0.40%
Discourage cars for health reasons	2.40%
Quieter / less noise	2%
Other general area / views / pollution comments	0.10%
Cycling	13.50%
Better for cyclists / dedicated cycle path	11.60%
Don't need / want a cycleway	0.70%
Other cycling comments	1.40%

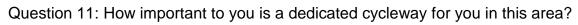
Question 9: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)

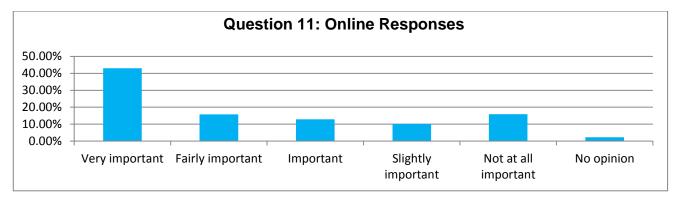


#### Question 10: Any other suggestions?

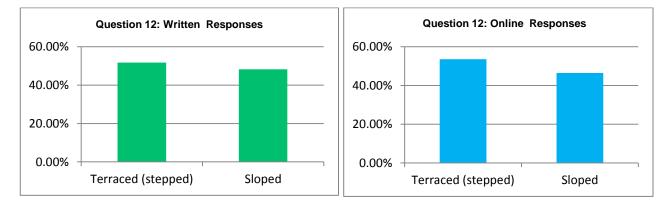
Cycling	28.2%
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	12.1%
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	6.7%
Other cycling comments	5%
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	3%
Enforce use of cycle path	1.3%
Joined up / continuous cycle path	1.3%
No cycling on the promenade	1%
Restrict cycling speeds	1%
Cycle racks / parking	0.6%
Widen cycle path	0.6%
Parking	16.8%
More / better parking	7.7%
Retain parking	3%
Other parking comments	2.3%
Introduce park and ride	1.6%
Less parking	1%
Parking for disabled	1%
Diagonal parking	0.3%
Access (for disabled users)	13.4%
Disabled access (non specific)	4.7%
Easy access (non-specific)	2.6%
Access to the beach / sea (including disabled access)	2.6%
Ramps / slopes	2.3%
Terraced	1.6%
Access for boat users / watersports	1%
Access for fishing (including disabled access)	0.6%
Handrails	0.6%
Other access (for disabled users) comments	0.3%
Pedestrianisation/road use	12.1%
Preserve roads / road access	2.6%
(Retain) two-way road	2.6%
One-way road	1.6%
Pedestrian friendly / pedestrianise	1.3%
Other pedestrian / road-use comments	1.3%
Better public transport / bus service	1%
Reduce speed limit	1%
Bus lane	0.6%
Do not pedestrianise	0.3%
Less traffic / congestion	0.3%
Sea views	4%
Protect sea views	3%
Other sea views comments	1%



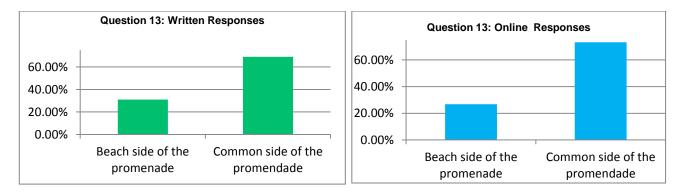




Question 12: Which option do you prefer for landscaping the grass bund into the common?



Question 13: We will endeavour to place existing monuments and memorials as near to their existing positions as possible. Do you think they would be better placed on the:



Question 14: Please tell us your reasons why (top five categories).

Protection from the elements/damage	28.80%
Position	21.70%
Should remain where they are	8.70%
Better position	1.20%
Keep them as close to where they are as possible	4.30%
Where (most) monuments are located already	1.90%
Place on both sides	0.60%
Better on grass	0.40%
Better near the sea	1.10%
Further from the sea / beach	1.70%
Monuments relate to the sea / navy	2.50%
View	20.10%
Will be more prominent/seen better	9.50%
Will add interest	1.20%
Will become part of the sea view	0.90%
Clearer sea/beach views	6.80%
Sailors often use the war memorial for navigation	0.40%
Better position for events	2.20%
Accessibility	6.80%
More accessible (non-specific)	3.50%
Access for elderly / disabled	1.10%
Easy access to the beach	0.80%
Easy access from the common	0.80%
Easy access from the promenade	0.40%
Use of space	10.30%
More room/space	4.30%
Best use of space	0.40%
Keep beach clear	2.40%
Keep common clear	0.80%
Keep promenade clear	2.10%
Improves the promenade	0.40%

#### Southsea Common: Summary

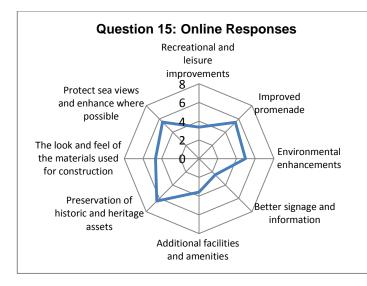
It is clear that many respondents took a great deal of time considering the options available in this area with regard to road use. The appeal of pedestrianisation was clear (safer, cleaner and greener), however there were pragmatic concerns about the reduction in parking availability and vehicular access for disabled visitors, how any impact on the seafront economy would be mitigated and also the displacement of traffic. There were few concerns about the proposed one-way road if vehicular access is kept.

Provision for cyclists in this area featured heavily, with over half of respondents mentioning it, and respondents largely saw a dedicated cycleway as being very important. Parking, issues with pedestrianisation and disabled access were concerns also raised. Respondents were keen to ensure sea views were kept and enhanced in this area.

Both groups of respondents were keen to see the smaller monuments put back as close to where they currently they are, but set back so they are the common side of the promenade. There was a slight preference for a terraced bund over a sloped one for the landscaping from the prom to the common.

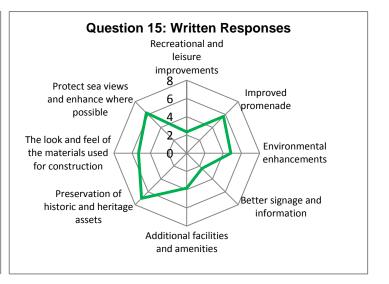
These themes were also reflected in the workshops. There was some discussion regarding different approaches, such as managed realignment or allowing the common to flood, however the loss of amenity space was unacceptable to others. The idea of incorporating a car park into the sea defences themselves was popular.

Question 15: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)



# Question 16: Any other suggestions?

Cycling	19.2%
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	13.5%
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	2.6%
No cycling on the promenade	1.3%
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	1.3%
Other cycling comments	1.3%
Joined up / continuous cycle path	0.8%
Cycle racks / parking	0.4%
Restrict cycling speeds	0.4%
Access (for disabled users)	7.8%
Disabled access (non specific)	2.6%
Easy access (non-specific)	2.1%
Access for fishing (including disabled access)	1.3%
Ramps / slopes	0.8%
Other access (for disabled users) comments	0.8%
Sea views	6.1%
Protect sea views	4.3%
Other sea views comments	1.7%
Materials used for construction	4.8%
Natural / environmentally friendly materials	1.7%
Other materials used for construction comments	1.7%
No (high) walls	0.4%
Retain existing (Millennium) paving on promenade	0.4%
Use non-rusting metals / materials that will age well	0.4%
Pedestrianisation/road use	4.3%
Pedestrian friendly / pedestrianise	1.3%
Widen the promenade	1.3%
Other pedestrian / road-use comments	0.8%
Preserve roads / road access	0.4%
Reduce speed limit	0.4%



#### Southsea Castle: Summary

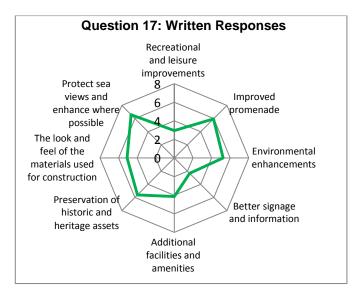
With so many important historic structures in the area, it is not surprising that one of the most important factors was the preservation of heritage assets. Improving the prom and protecting sea views also featured heavily.

Respondents said that cycling provision and easy disabled access are important in this area. Respondents also felt the quality of the materials used in construction will make a big impact on how they will feel about the scheme when complete.

The workshops reflected the themes above. There was consensus that a man-made structure around the castle would be less in keeping than rock armour, which is in the current design.

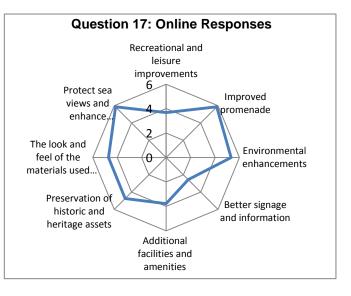
# 3.7 Pyramids Centre

Question 17: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)



# Question 18: Any other suggestions?

Access (for disabled users)	19.6%
Access to the beach / sea (including disabled access)	7.3%
Disabled access (non specific)	3.8%
Access to rock gardens	3.8%
Easy access (non-specific)	2.3%
Ramps / slopes	1.5%
Access to the promenade	1.5%
Other access (for disabled users) comments	1.5%
Handrails	1.1%
Cycling	13.5%
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	9.2%
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	1.5%
Joined up / continuous cycle path	0.7%
No cycling on the promenade	0.7%
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	0.7%
Other cycling comments	0.7%
Restrict cycling speeds	0.3%
Retain/Improve Rock Gardens	11.5%
Retain / protect gardens	7.3%
Improve gardens	4.2%
Redevelop Pyramids	8%
Remove Pyramids	5.4%
Re-develop / re-locate Pyramids	1.5%
Retain Pyramids	1.1%
Materials used for construction	7.7%
No (high) walls	1.9%
Other materials used for construction comments	1.9%
Natural / environmentally friendly materials	1.5%
Like the wall	1.5%
Retain existing (Millennium) paving on promenade	1.1%
Use non-rusting metals / materials that will age well	0.3%



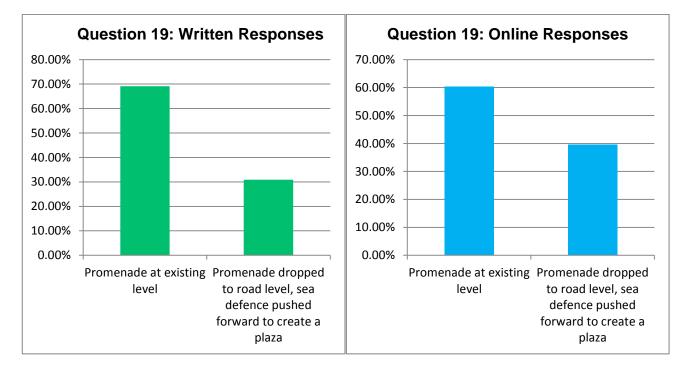
#### **Pyramids Centre: Summary**

Protection of sea views and improving the promenade were the most important factors to respondents in this area.

A diverse set of other suggestions were received in this area. Cycling provision and disabled access scored highly, and there was also an emphasis on how the scheme could facilitate improvement of the Rock Gardens and/or redevelopment of the Pyramids centre site. Respondents also felt the quality of the materials used in construction will make a big impact on how they will feel about the scheme when complete.

The discussions in the workshops touched on similar areas. There was an appreciation that the design retains the beach. There was some concern that the stepped revetment could make it more difficult to access the beach.

#### 3.8 South Parade Pier



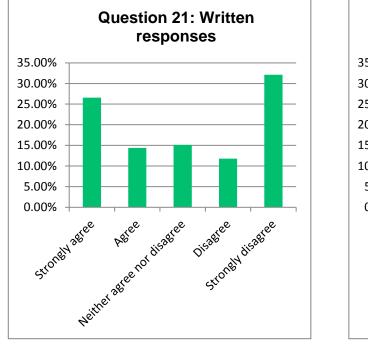
Question 19: Which is your preferred option?

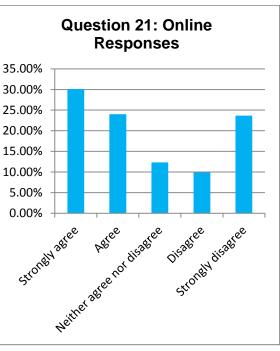
Question 20: Please tell us your reasons why:

The top five categories are listed below, and are further broken down into more detail where appropriate.

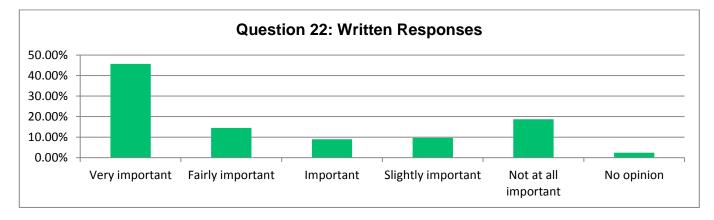
Other		Sea views / retain sea views	44.3%
		Don't want a (high) wall	4.8%
ess	13.30%	Better access (to the sea/beach)	6.5%
Access	13.3	Better access for disabled	1.8%
		Access to the pier	0.2%
Oth	er	More aesthetically pleasing	9.6%
Oth	er	Options for commercial redevelopment	9.5%
fic	%(	Better to be away from the traffic	3.3%
Traffic	4.80%	Better / safer for cyclists	1.4%

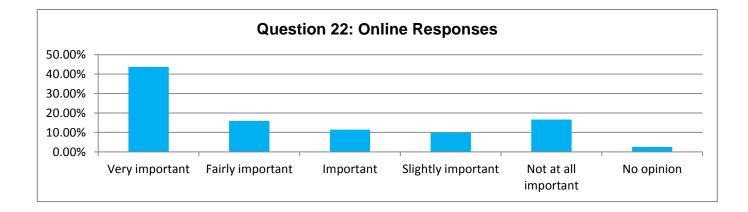
Question 21: Please respond to the following statement: If the lowered promenade option was taken forward, I would like to see new commercial units built in the space if funding can be found.



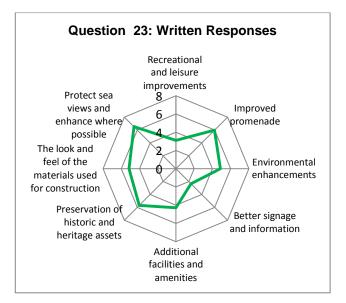


Question 22: How important to you is a dedicated cycleway for you in this area?



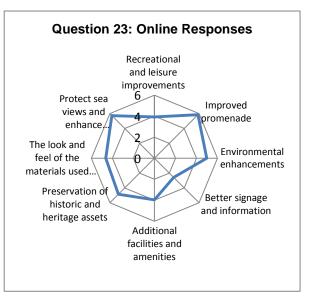


Question 23: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)



Question 24: Any other suggestions?

Cycling	28.4%
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	10.6%
Other cycling comments	7.5%
No cycling on the promenade	4.7%
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	4.1%
Enforce use of cycle path	2.7%
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	2.3%
Joined up / continuous cycle path	1.3%
Cycle racks / parking	1%
Restrict cycling speeds	1%
Widen cycle path	0.3%
Access (for disabled users)	11.6%
Access to the beach / sea (including disabled access)	6.1%
Disabled access (non specific)	4.4%
Easy access (non-specific)	0.6%
Ramps / slopes	0.6%
Access for fishing (including disabled access)	0.3%
Terraced	0.3%
Pedestrianisation/road use	9.9%
Preserve roads / road access	1.3%
Other pedestrian / road-use comments	1.3%
Raise height of promenade / do not lower promenade	1%
Widen the promenade	1%
(Retain) two-way road	1%
Less traffic / congestion	1%
Better public transport / bus service	0.6%
Do not pedestrianise	0.6%
Pedestrian friendly / pedestrianise	0.6%
Reduce speed limit	0.6%
One-way road	0.3%
Other	
Restrict commercial / business development	5.4%
Sea views	5.1%
Protect sea views	4.7%
Other sea views comments	0.3%



#### South Parade Pier: Summary

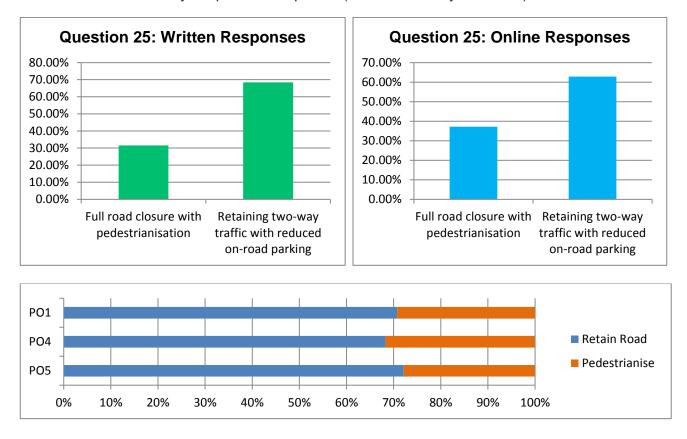
There was an appreciation that the lowered prom would create more opportunities for leisure or commercial facilities in this area, however this was balanced by concerns around how the wall would look at ground level.

Protection of sea views was the most important factor from both set of respondents in this area, along with improving the prom, the materials used, environmental enhancements and preservation of heritage assets.

Provision for cycling is overwhelmingly seen as the most important other issue in this area, alongside disabled access, road use and protecting sea views. Restricting commercial development was also suggested by over 5% of respondents.

In the workshops, there was concern regarding how both proposals reduced access to the beach and would have a negative impact on sea views in this area. In addition, attendees felt that the interface with the pier is important to allow for safe movement of cars, cyclists and people of all abilities, and many thought that either proposal did not improve the current situation.

# 3.9 Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens

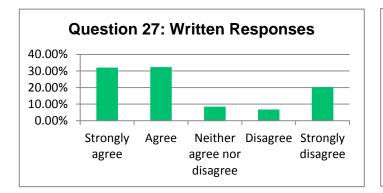


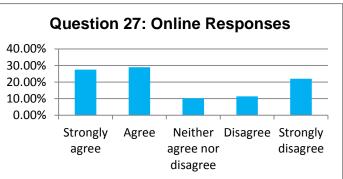
Question 25: Which is your preferred option? (Postcode analysis below)

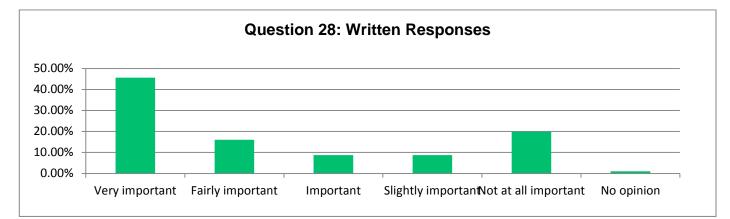
Question 26: Please tell us your reasons why:

Top five categories	
Adequate parking is still required	31.4%
The local roads cannot take the additional traffic/congestion	21.7%
Accessibility (to the seafront)	13.6%
Safer for families/disabled/older people	11.70%
Ensure disabled/elderly access	10.4%

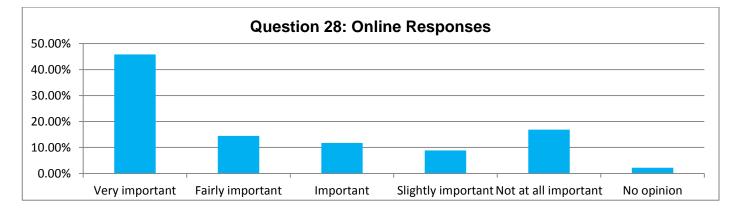
Question 27: However, we want to see if there is an appetite for us to also consider a oneway road with parking option. With that in mind, please respond to the following statement: I would support the scheme investigating the feasibility of a one-way road with parking option along Eastney Esplanade, from South Parade Pier - St Georges Road.



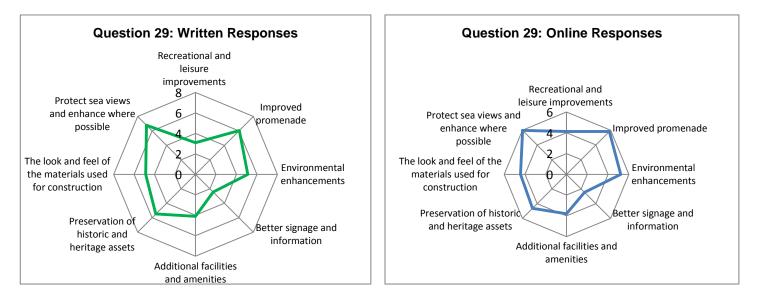




Question 28: How important to you is a dedicated cycleway for you in this area?



Question 29: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)



#### Question 30: Any other suggestions?

Parking	26.1%
More / better parking	12.5%
Retain parking	5.7%
Other parking comments	5.7%
Diagonal parking	1.7%
Parking for disabled	1.3%
Introduce park and ride	0.6%
Less parking	0.3%
Free / cheap parking	0.3%
Cycling	23.8%
Other cycling comments	10.5%
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	5.4%
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	4%
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	3.4%
No cycling on the promenade	1.7%
Cycle racks / parking	1%
Enforce use of cycle path	1%
Widen cycle path	0.3%
Move the cycle path	0.3%
Pedestrianisation/road use	22.4%
Other pedestrian / road-use comments	5.7%
(Retain) two-way road	5.4%
One-way road	2.7%
Less traffic / congestion	2.7%
Preserve roads / road access	1.7%
Reduce speed limit	1.7%
Better public transport / bus service	1%
Widen the promenade	1%
Do not pedestrianise	0.6%
Pedestrian friendly / pedestrianise	0.6%
Raise height of promenade / do not lower promenade	0.6%
Bus lane	0.3%
Access (for disabled users)	8.1%
Access to the beach / sea (including disabled access)	3.4%
Disabled access (non-specific)	2.3%
Easy access (non-specific)	1.3%
Ramps / slopes	0.6%
Handrails	0.3%
Terraced	0.3%
Other access (for disabled users) comments	0.3%
Sea views	4.4%
Protect sea views	3.7%
Other sea views comments	0.6%

#### Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens: Summary

Specific concerns were raised with regard to displacement of traffic and parking from the seafront to local streets if the area was pedestrianised. Respondents were keen for us to investigate a one-way option if it allowed the retention of more parking spaces. A dedicated cycleway was seen as being very important in this area.

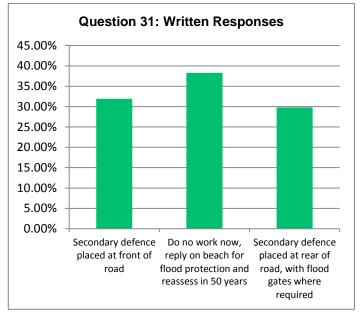
Similar to other frontages, retention of sea views was seen as being very important, along with improving the promenade. Online respondents were also keen on environmental enhancements.

Reflecting the concerns raised about the reduction in parking, this was the most widely raised topic under the other 'other suggestions' category. There was also a strong emphasis on the provision of better cycling facilities, which aligns with the wish for a dedicated cycleway mentioned previously.

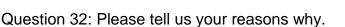
In the workshops, a few members of the public voiced the opinion that a traffic-free seafront would be nice in this area to allow the flow of people between the seafront and the parallel green space. Some members of the workshops suggested an opportunity for watersports equipment storage here. A few people in attendance commented on the opportunity to feature the military heritage more, especially Lump's Fort.

Finally, some suggested that temporary features, such as public art displays, would be well received in this area.

## 3.10 Eastney Esplanade

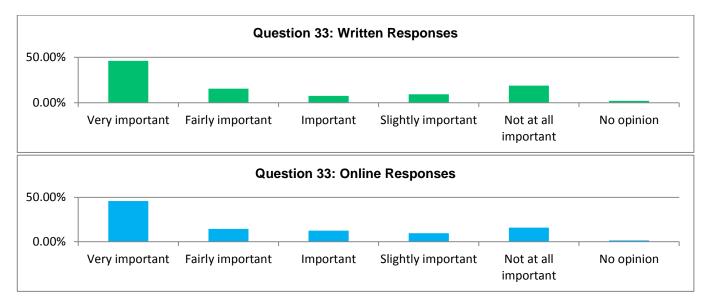


Question 31: Which is your preferred option?



Need	
Unnecessary at the moment / focus on urgent areas / flooding is rare	27.0%
Defence / Protection	16.4%
Offers more protection / better defence (from floods)	10.2%
The beach provides adequate protection	6.2%
Finance	
Cost	13.3%
Views	11.2%
Preserve the sea/beach view	9.2%
Maintain sea views when driving along the road	1.9%
Traffic / Cycling	7.3%
Keeps traffic further from promenade / keeps promenade clear	3.3%
Cycle path	2.6%
The road will still be usable	1.8%

#### Question 33: How important to you is a dedicated cycleway for you in this area?



**Question 31: Online Responses** 

Do no work now.

reply on beach for

flood protection and

reassess in 50 years

Secondary defence

placed at rear of

road, with flood

gates where

required

50.00% 45.00%

40.00%

35.00%

30.00%

25.00%

20.00%

15.00%

10.00%

5.00%

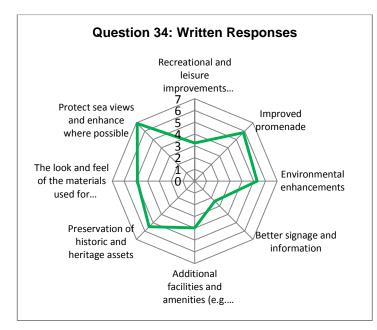
0.00%

Secondary defence

placed at front of

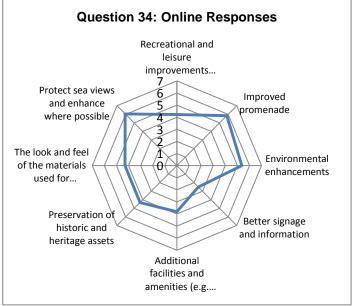
road

Question 34: What do you think is important for us to consider for this section, taking into account the height requirements for the flood protection? (Rank in order of preference)



#### Question 35: Any other suggestions?

Cycling	27.3%
Move the cycle path	7.2%
Cycling provision / facilities / cycle path / lane	6%
Other cycling comments	4.8%
Cycle path to be segregated (eg with a barrier)	3.6%
No cycling on the promenade	3.2%
Shared use (of promenade) with cycles	2.4%
Cycle racks / parking	1.2%
Joined up / continuous cycle path	1.2%
Enforce use of cycle path	0.4%
Restrict cycling speeds	0.4%
Parking	9.6%
More / better parking	4.8%
Other parking comments	2.4%
Diagonal parking	2%
Retain parking	1.6%
Parking for disabled	0.4%
Less parking	0%
Free / cheap parking	0%
Introduce park and ride	0%
Pedestrianisation/road use	7.6%
Widen the promenade	2.4%
Reduce speed limit	1.6%
(Retain) two-way road	1.2%
Pedestrian friendly / pedestrianise	0.8%
Less traffic / congestion	0.8%
Other pedestrian / road-use comments	0.8%
Better public transport / bus service	0.4%
Preserve roads / road access	0.4%
No change	
No / minimal changes	7.6%
Access (for disabled users)	6.8%
Disabled access (non-specific)	2.4%
Access to the beach / sea (including disabled access)	2%
Access for boat users / watersports	1.2%
Easy access (non-specific)	0.8%
Access for fishing (including disabled access)	0.4%



#### Eastney Esplanade: Summary

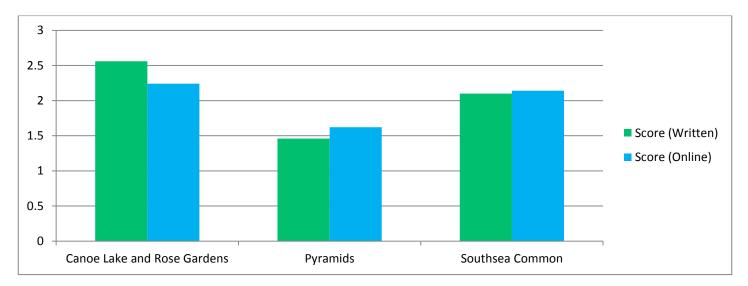
The most popular option in this area was to delay work and rely on the beach for defence for the next 50 years, however, there were some concerns that if the funding was available now we should try and carry out any work needed at the same time as the other frontages. There was also a worry this area could look 'left behind' if the rest of the seafront is upgraded.

Respondents were keen on a dedicated cycle lane, and stressed that the current arrangements are unpopular with most road users. They also wanted us to protect sea views and maintain the unique natural environment where possible.

Discussions at the workshops focussed on the natural feel of the area, and how this should be protected if new defences are to be built in this area. There was a general consensus that if we can alternatively rely on the beach for flood protection for the next 50 years, that we should take that approach instead of doing work now.

#### 3.11 General scheme questions

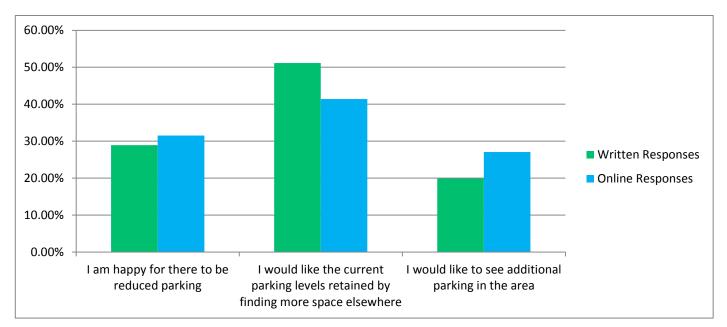
Question 36: Which areas should we prioritise for enabling disabled access across the beach?



Question 37: Any other suggestions?

All areas	10%
Eastney (beach)	7.4%
Pier	4.8%
Southsea (beach/castle/common)	4.3%
Nothing	3.5%

Question 38: If any frontages are pedestrianised, how strongly do you feel about the loss of parking?



Question 39: If you have any general comments about the scheme, please tell us:

Parking*	31%	Parking categories	
Well done / its good / well thought through etc	15.4%	More parking / retain parking	20.9%
A designated cycle path	11.6%	Revert to chevron parking	0.3%
Prioritise tourism / attracting visitors	11%	Reduce amount of parking	2.6%
Consideration for residents	10.4%	More park and ride	5.8%
Access*	9.4%	Reduced parking fees	0.4%
Reduce traffic / congestion	8.8%	Specifics about location of parking	1.4%
Keep the roads / vehicle access	8.6%	Underground parking	0.6%
Don't ruin the view	8.6%	Removing parking will impact on people with disabilities	0.3%
Increase defences / protection	5.9%	Other parking comments	1.4%
Don't increase traffic in other areas	5.3%		
Improve public transport	4.4%	Access categories	
Not too much concrete / keep it natural	3.9%	Access to the beach / seafront	5.5%
Pedestrian walkways	3.7%	Disabled / elderly access	4.5%
Make it aesthetically pleasing	3.3%		
Consider environmental factors	3.3%		
Thank you (for being open / consulting us etc)	3.1%		
Consider the materials used	3.1%		
It is important that the character of the area is maintained	2.9%		
A long lasting solution / future proof	2.3%		
Safety to walkers/runners/pedestrians should be of the			
utmost importance	2%		
Prioritise health / wellbeing of people	1.8%		
Consider the effect on local businesses	1.8%		
Cause minimal disruption	1.5%		
More cafes / restaurants	1.5%		
Don't want the wall	1.4%		
It's unnecessary / don't do it / change as little as possible	1.2%		
Emphasise the leisure / recreation facilities	1.2%		
Provide updates / information	1.1%		
Dislike the rocks	1.1%		
More toilets	0.9%		
It's necessary / essential	0.7%		
Shared cycle lane and walkway	0.7%		
Protect wildlife	0.6%		
Close the road	0.3%		
Art / sculpture	0.3%		
Other	35.3%		

#### **General scheme questions: Summary**

There was a slight preference for disabled beach access to be prioritised on the Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens frontage. 10% of respondents said the whole area should be a priority.

Regarding parking, the majority of people were keen to see the existing levels of parking retained. Interestingly, more people were happy with reduced levels of parking than those who would like to see it increased.

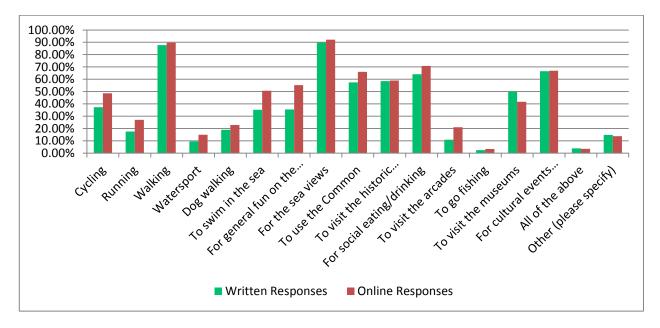
Parking was the top defined category in the general comments, with the majority of people concerned with maintaining existing parking levels. There were also suggestions that the park & ride should be extended to the area. A designated cycle path was also popular.

Over 15% of people were pleased with the proposal. 11% of respondents said we needed to be mindful of the impact on tourism, and a similar amount asked us to show consideration for residents during the design and construction process.

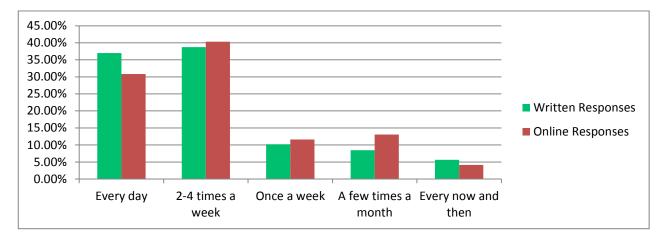
# 4 General questions about Southsea seafront

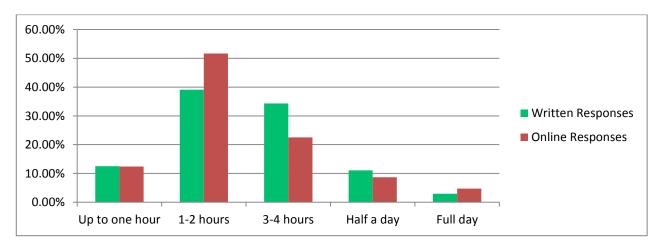
#### 4.1 Visiting Southsea seafront

Question 40: Why do you visit Southsea seafront? (select all those that apply)

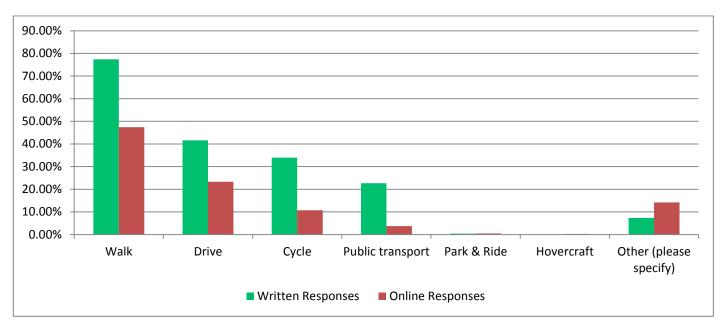


#### Question 41: How often do you visit Southsea seafront?



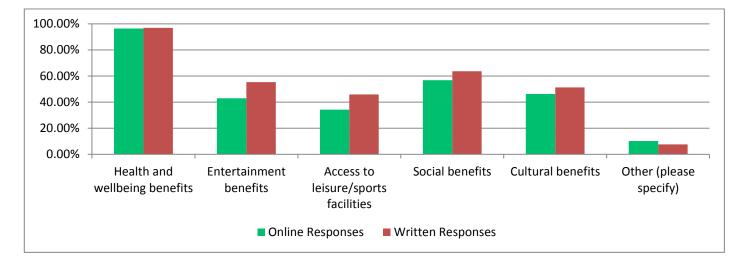


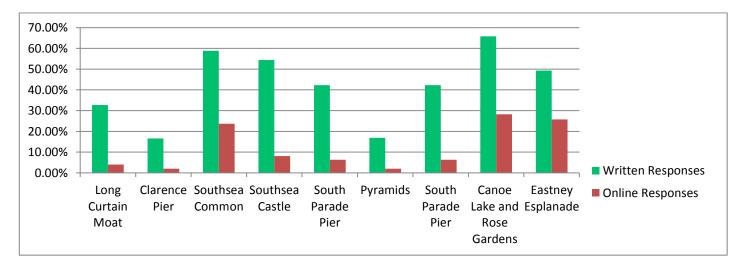
#### Question 42: How long do you usually spend on the seafront?



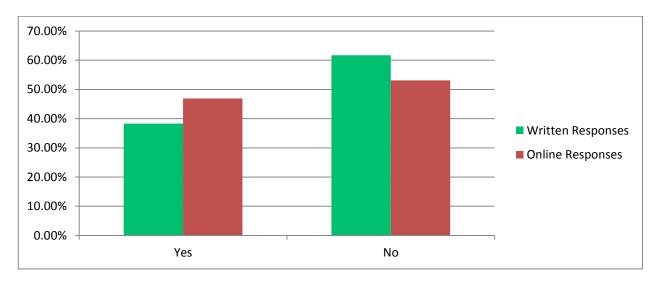
Question 43: How do you get to the seafront?

Question 44: How does Southsea seafront benefit you? (tick all that apply)





Question 45: Which area of Southsea seafront do you value the most (NB: Written respondents chose multiple areas, online respondents could only choose 1).



Question 46: Is there another recreational / seafront area that you visit regularly?

Question 47: If you do visit another area regularly, please specify where: Written responses (displayed as word cloud, the larger the word means more mentions):

PO5 Museum South Parade Pier Coast Pyramids Portsdown Hill Gunwharf Port Solent Seafront Round Eastney Square Old Portsmouth Bournemouth Hayling Island Cycle Lee on the Solent Hot Walls Langstone Harbour Spice Island Gardens Hilsea Common Gosport Canoe Lake Water PO4

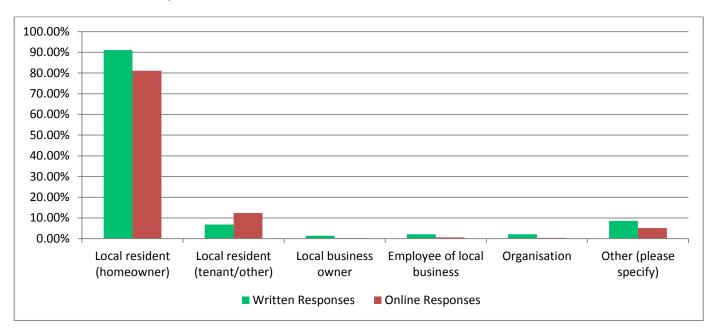
Online responses (displayed as word cloud, the larger the word means more mentions):

Hot Walls spice Island Brighton Hill Head Long Curtain Moat Lee on Solent Walk Club Old Portsmouth Milton Common South Parade Pier Bournemouth Southsea Common Emsworth Canoe Lake Ferry Eastney Esplanade Langstone Harbour Southsea Castle Gunwharf Sea Front Farlington Marshes Pyramids Rock Gardens Hayling Island Stokes Bay Eastney Beach Clarence Pier

# 4.2 About you

Question 48: So we can ensure that we are getting the opinion of a wide range of residents, please tell us your postcode.

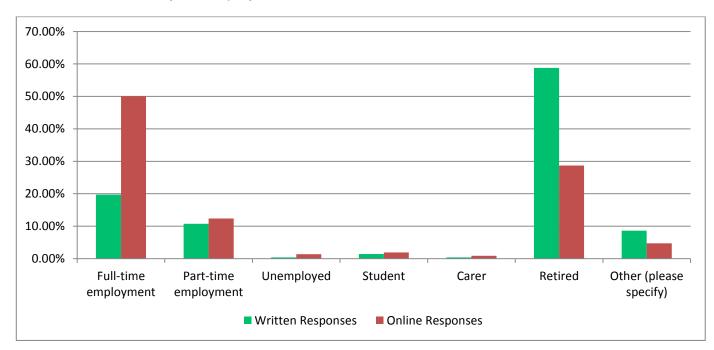
Please see section 2.2 for location mapping of respondents.



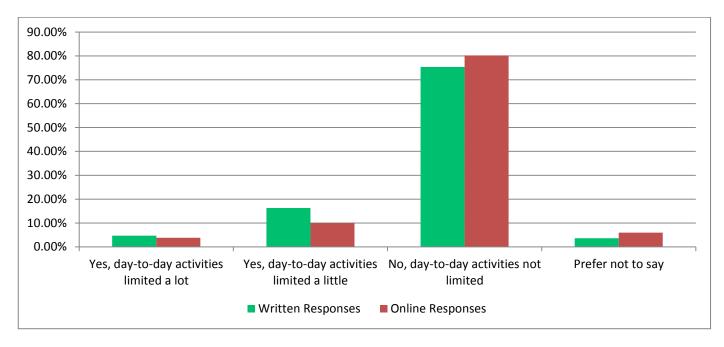
Question 49: What is your interest in the scheme?

Question 50: What is your age?

Please see section 2.1 for the demographic analysis of respondents.



Question 51: What is your employment status?



Question 52: Do you have a long-term health problem or disability?

Answers to question 53 (Any further information about your long-term health problem for disability?) are being not being shared publicly, as we committed to not publishing them for confidentiality reasons.

# 5 Executive Summary

Several themes for the entire frontage were evident from this consultation. Transport issues featured heavily, with demands for better cycling provision, even in areas were cycling is not an option at the moment (such as Long Curtain Moat and Southsea Castle). Parking provision was also a big concern if pedestrianisation was chosen on either Canoe Lake or Southsea Common. In comparison, traffic displacement as a result of pedestrianisation was seen as much more of an issue at Canoe Lake than at Southsea Common. These issues led to a clear majority of people wishing to retain a road in both locations. In the workshops, there was plenty of time spent considering this issue, with a mix of attendees advocating the merits of pedestrianisation, and others more doubtful, citing the potential issues that might arise.

Across the survey and the workshops there was a wish for sea views from the promenade to be retained in all areas of the seafront where there is one now. It was felt that the design solution in most areas of the seafront had achieved this; however there were concerns about either proposal at South Parade Pier and how it may impact on the existing sea views. Access was also seen as being very important, with requests for the design to ensure equal access to the seafront.

Other themes that were raised were more specific to certain areas. At the workshops, there was discussion around different approaches that could be taken at Southsea Common, with discussions on the merits and drawbacks of bunds set back from the frontage, and the possibility of allowing some form of managed retreat in the area. Other attendees felt that the protection of the open space should be paramount, along with the preservation of the Naval War Memorial. Managed retreat would also not be eligible for government funding in this area, and the loss of the common is not acceptable to the council.

The protection of heritage assets was a major issue at Long Curtain Moat and Southsea Castle, and there were also distinct themes that emerged regarding the redevelopment of Clarence Pier. Some felt it would be better to try and achieve this now before the defences were built so they didn't have to be set back, whilst others were keen on the seaside feel of the area and wanted to see the existing buildings protected. However, there was a general consensus that the current solution was the best, given that the scheme itself cannot drive the redevelopment of the area through the funding provided for the sea defences.

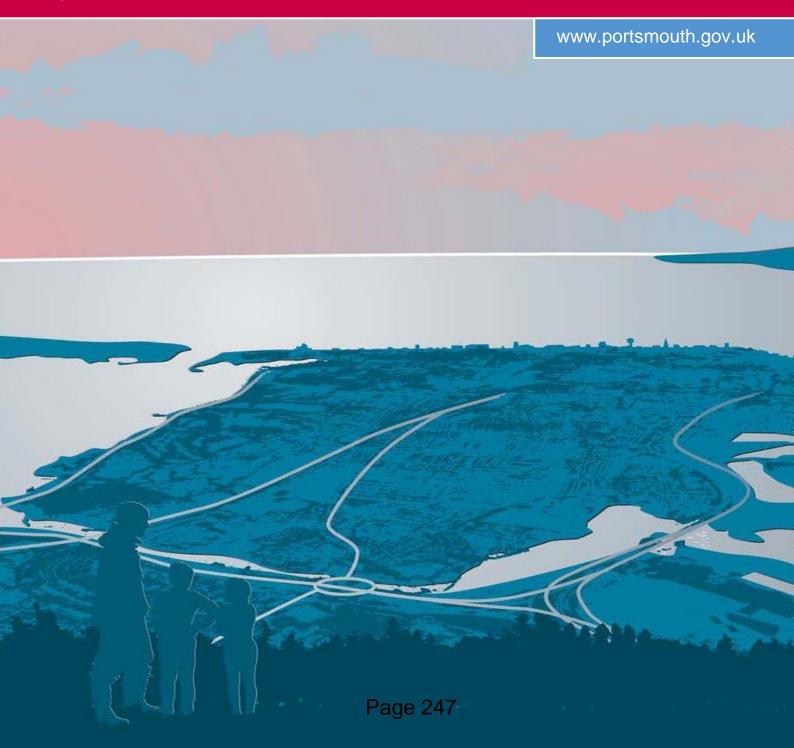
Environmental improvements and preserving the natural 'feel' of the area were more of concern in the eastern areas of the scheme. In the case of Eastney Esplanade, the largest group of respondents wished for the construction of any scheme to be delayed and for us to rely on the beach for protection for the next 50 years, so the impact in this area would be minimised.





# Seafront Masterplan SPD Review Consultation

July 2018



# Contents

1.	Preparing the Seafront Masterplan Review	4
2.	The Future of Southsea Seafront	5
3.	Vision and Objectives for Southsea Seafront	6
4.	The Seafront and the City	7
5.	Opportunity Area: Old Portsmouth	10
6.	Opportunity Area: Long Curtain Moat area	10
7.	Opportunity Area: Clarence Pier area	11
8.	Opportunity Area: Southsea Common area	11
9.	Opportunity Area: Southsea Castle and surrounds	12
10.	Opportunity Area: Avenue de Caen and surrounds	12
11.	Opportunity Area: The Pyramids Centre and surrounds	12
12.	Opportunity Area: Speakers' Corner	13
13.	Opportunity Area: South Parade Pier and Canoe Lake	13
14.	Opportunity Area: Eastney Beach, Fort Cumberland, and Ferry Road	14
15.	Seafront Masterplan SPD Review Consultation Q&A	15

The Ordnance Survey mapping included in this publication is provided by Portsmouth City Council under licence from the Ordnance Survey in order to fulfil its function as planning authority. Persons viewing this mapping should contact Ordnance Survey copyright for advice where they wish to licence Ordnance Survey map data for their own use. All maps © Crown Copyright, Portsmouth CC, Lic.No:100019671

# 1. <u>Preparing the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review</u>

#### Introduction

- 1.1. This consultation document is the first stage in reviewing the existing Seafront Masterplan Supplementary Planning Document (adopted by the Council in 2013<sup>1</sup>). The purpose of this first stage consultation is to gather views and seek input from the public and other interested stakeholders. It raises questions about the vision for the seafront, the issues facing the seafront area going forward, and the opportunities for improvement and enhancement of the seafront. It is also a chance for you to make comment to the Council in its role as local planning authority about other aspects of the seafront area.
- 1.2. Once the views gathered from this consultation have been fully considered and further work has been carried out to review the existing SPD, there will be further consultation on a more detailed document, which will include specific proposals. Once finalised, the reviewed Seafront Masterplan will set out the planning delivery strategy for guiding, shaping, and enabling future development, regeneration, and public realm enhancement opportunities in the seafront area. It will contain a vision, maps, and details of what type of development opportunities may be possible and where, together with provisions for enhancements to the public realm and other changes to the way space is used within the seafront area.
- 1.3. Separate to this consultation and the work to review the SPD, the Eastern Solent Coastal Partnership (ESCP)<sup>2</sup> is currently putting together proposals for the 'Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme', which is a proposal to enhance and replace the existing Southsea sea defences that are coming to the end of their life and do not provide adequate levels of protection for current day sea levels.
- 1.4. The ESCP are running their own series of consultations specifically for the sea defences and any proposals they formulate will be subject to the usual planning application process in due course. The update to the SPD will seek to respond to the ESCP's sea defence proposals but will also identify opportunities to facilitate regeneration of the wider seafront area.

#### How to get involved - responding to the consultation

1.5. The consultation period on this document runs from **02 July to 27 August 2018**. This document is published on the Council's website. Paper copies of this document are also available to view at the local libraries, community centres, and at the Civic Offices.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> An electronic copy can be found at <u>https://www.portsmouth.gov.uk/ext/documents-external/dev-seafront-masterplan-final.pdf</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A cross-Authority partnership consisting of a small team of specialist coastal officers and engineers, who centrally manage coastal flood and erosion risk across 162km of coastline (<u>www.escp.org.uk</u>)

- 1.6. This document contains a series of questions (*in bold italics*) to help stimulate debate about the issues and options for the Seafront Masterplan review. <u>It is not essential to answer all questions</u>. However, if there are other views you wish to share with the Council relating to this consultation that are not covered by the questions then please feel free to do so.
- 1.7. All comments received in this consultation will be considered in preparing the next stage of the Seafront Masterplan review.
- 1.8. If you would like to make comments on this document, please complete the online questionnaire or submit a formal response form. Comments can also be sent via email to <u>SeafrontMasterPlan@portsmouthcc.gov.uk</u>. Alternatively, comments can be sent by post to:

The Planning Service City Development Portsmouth City Council Civic Offices Guildhall Square Portsmouth PO1 2AU

1.9. If you have further queries about this document, please contact us using the email address above.

# 2. <u>The Future of Southsea Seafront</u>

- 2.1. The seafront area is a crucial asset to Portsmouth, providing fantastic leisure and recreational space, visitor attractions, cultural events and plays a key role in shaping perceptions of Portsmouth, both as a tourist destination and home for city residents.
- 2.2. The Seafront Masterplan was adopted in 2013. The Council is reviewing the Seafront Masterplan now, so that once the plans for the 'Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme' have been finalised, a revised Seafront Masterplan can be agreed that reflects the changes to the seafront which will be brought about by the proposals. This will help ensure opportunities for enhancement and protection can be maximised in the seafront area.
- 2.3. This consultation follows the Portsmouth Local Plan Issues and Options public consultation, conducted between August and September 2017. A few of the most relevant responses are summarised below:

"The high value of the seafront and surrounding open space is an asset for residents, visitors, and wildlife. It should be reflected as a priority for investment accordingly"

"The seafront is in need of regeneration and more should be done to promote and enhance the seafront and Portsmouth's tourism industry through high quality new development"

"Improve the connectivity of the seafront with the wider city to allow all residents to benefit"

2.4. The review will also consider if the existing Seafront Masterplan area boundary is appropriate.





1) Should any areas not previously included in the Seafront Masterplan now be included? If so, why?

#### 3. Vision and Objectives for Southsea Seafront

#### The Vision

3.1. The vision sets out what the Council wants the seafront area to be like in the future. The vision of the existing SPD aims to help make Portsmouth a European city break destination with world-class attractions and high quality leisure, cultural, and recreation around the seafront, encouraging visitors to spend more time at the seafront and contribute to the vitality and viability of both the seafront and the city.

# 2) Should the vision for the Seafront Masterplan continue to focus on making Portsmouth a great place to visit, or should it include more focus on living and working here, or something else?

#### **Strategic Objectives**

- 3.2. In order to achieve the vision for the seafront, a set of objectives were drawn up in the existing SPD to underpin all development proposals for the seafront area. These existing objectives are stated below:
  - Introducing a vibrant mix of leisure and tourism uses to the area, including small scale cafes and restaurants, that will attract people to the Seafront all year round;
  - Ensuring that the design of new attractions and public spaces is distinctive and of a high quality, and that it is sensitive to, and enhances, the character of the area;
  - Conserving and enhancing the Seafront's historic environment and heritage assets;
  - Strengthening routes between Old Portsmouth and Eastney Beach, and to other parts of the city;
  - Protecting the open nature of Southsea Common and other public spaces, and the valuable wildlife habitat at Eastney Beach; and
  - Ensuring that the new sea defences integrate sensitively with the local environment and provide opportunities to improve the Seafront.
- 3.3. Some or all of these objectives could be retained in the updated Masterplan, depending on what vision is set for the seafront. However, it is envisaged that new or additional objectives will be drawn up that are more specific in terms of delivering the planning strategy for guiding, shaping, and enabling development and regeneration opportunities, and public realm enhancements.
  - 3) Which of the existing objectives do you think should be retained, if any?
  - 4) What topic areas should any new or additional objectives consider (e.g. landscaping, parking, air quality, etc.)?

#### 4. <u>The Seafront and the City</u>

- 4.1. The current Seafront Masterplan includes a chapter entitled 'The Seafront area framework'. This chapter includes sections on:
  - Designations
  - Coastal defences
  - New events
  - Design principles

- Access and ease of movement
- 4.2. This chapter considers the overall seafront area. Some elements need to be reviewed in relation to the new sea defences and the review also presents the opportunity to reorganise and review other parts of the chapter. The following topics have been identified as requiring further consideration and some initial issues and questions are identified below:
  - Connectivity;
  - Public realm;
  - Habitats and natural environment;
  - Health, sport, recreation, and open space; and
  - Heritage

#### Connectivity

- 4.3. Access and ease of movement is considered in the existing Masterplan, but given that this is such an important and complex issue, it should be revisited. Connectivity needs to be considered across the seafront area as a whole and to other parts of the city, as well as at specific locations within the seafront area. The Seafront Masterplan will also have to respond to its wider context, including other plans such as the Local Plan and the Local Transport Plan 3. There are many issues in relation to connectivity, so we have tried to identify the most the important questions.
  - 5) What opportunities are there to improve walking routes in and around the seafront area, including improving access for people with reduced mobility?
  - 6) What opportunities are there to improve cycling routes in and around the seafront area?
  - 7) What opportunities are there to improve public transport (including hovercraft) in and around the seafront area to encourage less use of the private car?
  - 8) How could the Promenade be better connected to Southsea Common and other adjacent areas (e.g. more zebra crossings, reduced access for cars)?
  - 9) How could the seafront area be better connected with Southsea town centre and other parts of the city (e.g. walking & cycling routes)?
  - 10) What other connectivity issues and opportunities should be considered?

#### Public realm

- 4.4. Public realm encompasses (but is not limited to) the streets, paths, parks, squares, and open spaces which are accessible to all, no matter the time of day. The success of an area's public realm is largely dependent on the layout and design of spaces, materials used (on buildings, surfaces, etc.), landscaping, street furniture, public art, lighting, and its feeling of safety and security.
  - 11) What do you think should be considered in order to enhance the public realm in the seafront area (e.g. tree planting, surfacing materials, street furniture, etc.)?
  - 12) In terms of street furniture and public art, what would you change, if anything?
  - 13) In terms of street and building lighting, what would you change, if anything?
  - 14) How safe do you feel when you visit the seafront area? Are there any locations where the feeling of safety could be improved?

#### Habitats and natural environment

- 4.5. The seafront also contains significant habitats, some of which are protected. Eastney Beach, for example, is a rare habitat environment, home to more than 100 different plant species. Parts of Southsea Common and the beach are also important sites for Solent Waders and Brent Geese. These need to be taken into account in the review of the Seafront Masterplan.
  - 15) In addition to existing measures to protect and enhance important habitat sites within the Seafront Masterplan, what else should be considered?
  - 16) What other measures should be considered to enhance the natural environment and green/blue infrastructure in the seafront area (e.g. additional tree planting, landscaping, water features, etc.)?

#### Health, sport, recreation & open space

- 4.6. The seafront is also an important asset for health, sports, recreation, and includes large areas of open space. There are opportunities to better utilise existing facilities/areas for these uses, and also to enhance provision through new development and enhancements to the public realm.
  - 17) What do you think should be considered in order to enhance health, sport, recreation, and open spaces in the seafront area (e.g. routes for cycling, new sporting facilities, etc.)?

#### Heritage

- 4.7. The seafront contains a number of heritage assets located across a broad area from Old Portsmouth to Eastney. The designations of these heritage assets range from listed buildings and memorials to scheduled ancient monuments, to the Common's designation as a historic park and garden. The majority of the seafront falls within a Conservation Area.
- 4.8. Some of these heritage assets are more evident in terms of physical presence and can be readily appreciated, for instance the Common, or the Royal Naval War Memorial. However, the seafront also contains heritage assets which currently are not as evident, for instance the Eastney Batteries, or Fort Cumberland. The Seafront Masterplan could identify opportunities to enhance heritage assets, so that their historic significance and value can be better understood. There may also be opportunities to better utilise heritage assets to promote their conservation and appreciation, as well as providing opportunities to contribute towards revitalising the economy of the seafront.

# 18) In addition to existing measures to protect and enhance important heritage assets within the seafront, what other ideas should we explore?

#### 5. <u>Opportunity Area: Old Portsmouth</u>

- 5.1. The main opportunity for significant regeneration of Old Portsmouth identified in the current SPD was 'The ARTches' project, which has since been implemented and now known as 'The Hotwalls Studios'. This has provided Portsmouth with an outstanding location for artists and other creative industries to showcase their work, as well as becoming an impressive visitor attraction.
- 5.2. We would like to build upon the success of 'The Hotwalls Studios' in exploring other opportunities within Old Portsmouth (or further along the seafront where heritage assets exist) to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

# 19) Are there any opportunity areas within Old Portsmouth that we could consider? Please give details.

#### 6. Opportunity Area: Long Curtain Moat area

- 6.1. In the existing Seafront Masterplan SPD, a new route is suggested which would create a route around Kings Bastion.
  - 20) Would you like to see any enhancements in the King's Bastion and Long Curtain Moat area? Please give details.

#### 7. Opportunity Area: Clarence Pier area

- 7.1. In the existing Masterplan, many opportunities are identified in the Clarence Pier area through comprehensive redevelopment, with the aim of strengthening its role as a visitor destination into the evening as well as in the day and throughout the year. The redevelopment opportunities include introducing a mix of uses and enhancements, such as:
  - Residential development
  - Hotels & conference facilities
  - Cafés & restaurants
  - Gallery spaces
  - Performance spaces
  - Amusements and other leisure activities
  - New hovercraft bus terminal and transport interchange
  - Funfair rides
  - High quality buildings, public spaces and pedestrian routes through the area
  - Nature conservation, in particular relating to brent geese
- 7.2. Coastal defences for the Clarence Pier area are also referenced in the existing Masterplan. This section will need to be updated to take into account the final designs of the sea defences.

#### 21) What uses do you think are appropriate for Clarence Pier?

# 22) Do you think there is scope for a tall building development at Clarence Pier?

#### 8. <u>Opportunity Area: Southsea Common area</u>

- 8.1. This area includes the Common itself, the adjacent Promenade and the Blue Reef Aquarium area.
- 8.2. The following are also identified in the existing Masterplan as having potential for enhancements:
  - Mozzarella Joes
  - Clarence Esplanade kiosks
  - Blue Reef Aquarium
  - Southsea Common gateways and routes
  - 23) Do you think the existing Masterplan identifies all the opportunities in the Southsea Common area? If not, where else should be considered?

- 24) Do you think the identified sites within the Southsea Common area should be retained, enhanced, or should other uses be considered for these sites?
- 25) What do you think of the public space outside of the Blue Reef Aquarium? Should this space be used in a different way in the future? If so, how?
- 26) Are there any enhancements to Southsea Common which you would like to see? If so, what?

#### 9. Opportunity Area: Southsea Castle and surrounds

- 9.1. Southsea Castle is a jewel in Portsmouth's maritime history and deserves a setting that reflects its significance. The surrounding area around Southsea Castle also offers opportunities for recreation and culture, like The Bandstand and Castle Fields, as well as offering great views of the Solent from the Castle ramparts. However, we think that there are opportunities to enhance these areas further.
  - 27) What enhancements should be made to Southsea Castle, if any?
  - 28) What enhancements should be made to Castle Fields and The Bandstand area, if any?
  - 29) What uses would you like to see introduced in the Southsea Castle area, if any?

#### 10. Opportunity Area: Avenue de Caen and surrounds

- 10.1. Avenue de Caen is an important route from Southsea Castle towards Southsea town centre and it could be enhanced to encourage people to visit Southsea town centre. Alongside this, the former Seafront Manager's office and surrounding existing sport and leisure facilities could be redeveloped to create a 'sports hub', which could also be linked to Southsea Skatepark.
  - 30) Should the Avenue de Caen area be pedestrianised?
  - 31) Would you like to see a regular market on Avenue de Caen? If yes, what should this market focus on?
  - 32) What do you think of the idea to create a 'sports hub'? What other uses should be considered?
  - 33) Are there any other facilities or uses you would like to see introduced into this area?

#### 11. Opportunity Area: The Pyramids Centre and surrounds

11.1. The Pyramids Centre provides health, leisure, and cultural facilities, as well as a location for hosting special occasions, corporate functions, and weddings. There are numerous opportunities to enhance access to and from the building

with its surroundings, as well as to enhance the public realm and the adjacent Rock Gardens. Moreover, should the site be redeveloped, there are opportunities to introduce other appropriate uses such as a hotel, museum, or gallery space.

- 34) What should be the future of the Pyramids site be in terms of use(s)?
- 35) Do you think the Pyramids Centre should be retained in its current form and appearance, or should it be enhanced, or comprehensively redeveloped? If you think the site should be redeveloped in the future, what form could this take (e.g. building scale/appearance) and what uses could be accommodated on the site?

#### 12. Opportunity Area: Speakers Corner

- 12.1. The public space at Speakers Corner is currently unattractive and underutilised. The existing SPD identifies Speakers Corner and Rocksbys café as an area which could be enhanced through the provision of a new 'café hub' and other uses in a cluster of small buildings combined with attractive outdoor seating.
  - 36) Do you think the provision of a new café hub is the right approach to enhance Speakers Corner? If not, why not?
  - 37) What use(s) should be considered to enhance Speakers Corner and what form should these take (e.g. building scale/appearance)?

#### 13. Opportunity Area: South Parade Pier and Canoe Lake

- 13.1. Since the existing Seafront Masterplan was adopted, refurbishment has occurred on the pier itself and a new development built on the Savoy Building site for age-restricted housing.
- 13.2. Other opportunities within this area were also identified in the Seafront Masterplan relating to:
  - South Parade kiosks
  - Entrances to Canoe Lake
  - Canoe Lake and the surrounding area (including the sports facilities/areas)
  - The Model Village
  - Cumberland House Museum
  - Lumps Fort & Rose Garden

#### 38) What enhancements could be made to the South Parade Pier area?

39) How could Canoe Lake (including the sports facilities/areas) be enhanced in terms of uses and its overall appearance? What other use(s) or enhancements could be introduced?

- 40) What enhancements should be made to Cumberland House, if any?
- 41) What enhancements should be made to The Model Village, if any?
- 42) What enhancements should be made to Lumps Fort/Rose Garden, if any?

#### 14. Opportunity Area: Eastney Beach, Fort Cumberland, and Ferry Road

- 14.1. The following areas have been identified in the existing SPD as opportunity areas and/or requiring enhancement: St Georges Road gateway; former Royal Marines Museum; Eastney swimming pool and public toilets; Fort Cumberland; and the Ferry Road area.
- 14.2. The existing SPD identified Eastney swimming pool and public toilets as an opportunity area to implement an 'eco cafe/watersports hub'.
- 14.3. The Ferry Road area includes the area between Southsea Marina and the Hayling Ferry pier.
  - 43) Do you think the provision of a new eco café and watersports hub is the right approach for the site at Eastney Swimming Pool and public toilets? If not, how should this area be used in the future?
  - 44) What role do you consider Fort Cumberland could play in the economy of the seafront going forward? Are there any new uses that you feel could be accommodated within this site?
  - 45) What enhancements and uses could be introduced to the Ferry Road area, if any? Is there scope to introduce more residential and/or commercial, for example?
  - 46) Do you consider there is an opportunity to enhance the public realm in the Ferry Road area? If so, how?

#### Seafront Masterplan SPD Review Consultation Q&A

#### What is this consultation about?

This is an early consultation on the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review. It is similar to an *Issues and Options* consultation because it does not contain firm proposals – it sets out what the issues are for the updated SPD, and identifies some options for dealing with them. We do not have a preferred option – we are at the start of the process – we want to hear what people have to say.

Because we are at an early stage, we do not have any details on what the final updated Masterplan will look like. We have decided to come out and have an early conversation with people – there will be another consultation in due course when we have developed a draft updated Masterplan further.

#### Why do we need an updated Seafront Masterplan?

The current Seafront Masterplan was adopted in 2013. While certain provisions of this Masterplan have since been implemented (e.g. Hotwalls Studios, Southsea Castle water feature, Southsea Beach Café), we feel the Masterplan should be reviewed so that we can ascertain whether the current strategy is appropriate and which areas of the strategy need revisiting.

Given that the existing flood defences at Southsea are due for significant renewal (which is being progressed by the Eastern Solent Coastal Partnership), we are reviewing the Seafront Masterplan now so that once the plans for the new flood defences have been finalised a revised Seafront Masterplan can be adopted soon afterwards. Our work to update the Masterplan will help ensure opportunities for enhancement and protection can be maximised in the seafront area.

# I haven't heard about this consultation/ exhibition - where has it been advertised?

The consultation is open for 8 weeks between 02 July and 27 August 2018. This is longer than our required 6 weeks in recognition of the timing of the consultation period.

The consultation was advertised as follows:

- Updated webpage on the Portsmouth City Council's website
- Advert in the Portsmouth News and a press release.
- All persons on the Local Plan contacts database were emailed or written to, including interested members of the public, statutory agencies, neighbouring authorities and other bodies.

The accompanying consultation document is available online. Hard copies are available at the civic office, libraries, and community centres throughout the city.

There are eight staffed exhibitions at the following times/dates and locations:

- Eastney Community Centre, 1pm-7pm 4 July
- Canoe Lake Tennis Pavilion, 1.30pm-7.30pm 6 July
- Aspex Gallery, 1pm-7pm 10 July
- Anchorage Park Community Centre, 3pm-7pm 11 July
- St Jude's Church, 1pm-7pm 12 July
- Cosham Community Centre, 3pm-7pm 16 July
- Royal Naval Club & Royal Albert Yacht Club, 1pm-7pm 17 July
- Fratton Community Centre, 1pm-7pm 20 July

#### Why are you not consulting in my area?

We have a good spread of consultation sessions across the city, not only within the Southsea area. This is because we feel that the issues concerning the seafront are not just limited to one area but will affect residents across the city.

We have ensured that we have the right staff at each exhibition, qualified planners and other technical staff who are able to answer questions.

# Why was the consultation out over the school summer holidays? Could you not extend it?

We are consulting for 8 weeks - longer than our required 6 weeks in recognition of the timing of the consultation period. We have a need to bring forward the plan as quickly as possible, but we want to carry out consultations in a manner which enables all parties to take part. We have extended our period of consultation by two weeks, but more importantly we are using a range of methods to reach people in that time. In this instance we believe extending the consultation by two weeks achieves the right balance.

#### Why isn't there more in the SPD on flooding?

The Masterplan is a long term document covering a range of issues for the seafront. Flooding is covered in general terms but specific improvements will be developed and promoted through the ESCP's Southsea Coastal Defence Scheme, of which the finalised designs will come forward in the short term. The details of the flood defences are likely to be finalised before the updated SPD is adopted.

The existing Southsea defences are coming to the end of their life and do not provide adequate levels of protection for current day sea levels which is why the ESCP's scheme is coming forward.

#### What will the flood defences at Southsea seafront look like?

The proposed flood defence scheme is subject to a separate consultation, which is running concurrently with the SPD review consultation. Please speak to a member of the ESCP team for more information.

#### **Opportunity Areas - why have you identified these?**

These are broad areas we have identified as having enhancement or additional development potential over a longer-term period in order to deliver social, economic, and environmental benefits to the seafront and the city. The Opportunity Areas are areas that could change over the lifetime of the Masterplan.

#### Why aren't you talking about specific sites, such as Fraser's Battery?

The Masterplan seeks to set out a development framework for the seafront area as a whole and to guide development within the identified Opportunity Areas, which are broad areas as having enhancement or additional development potential over a longer-term period.

These areas would then be subject to specific schemes or planning applications being brought forward by individuals, developers, or the Council in order to deliver these enhancements.

#### Next Steps

The consultation period closes on **27 August 2018**. We will seek to publish a summary report on consultation responses received and an updated timetable for the progression of the updated Masterplan.

There will be further consultation and engagement, and other opportunities to comment on the draft version of the updated Masterplan in due course.

This page is intentionally left blank



# Seafront Masterplan Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) Review

Summary of consultation responses to the July - August 2018 public consultation

### CONTENTS

1.	Introduction	3
2.	Consultation process	3
3.	Responses to the consultation	4
4.	Summary of responses	7
5.	Evidence from the ESCP consultation	54

#### Appendices

Appendix 1 - List of respondees broken down by the method of response Appendix 2 - Copy of responses made through paper questionnaires, emails, and letters

#### 1. Introduction

- 1.1 This report presents and analyses the consultation responses received in respect of the public consultation undertaken between July and August 2018 relating to the Seafront Masterplan Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) Review.
- 1.2 The public consultation was the first step towards undertaking a review of the Seafront Masterplan SPD adopted in April 2013. The review will set out the planning delivery strategy for guiding, shaping, and enabling future development, regeneration, and public realm enhancement opportunities within the seafront area of Portsmouth.
- 1.3 The Eastern Solent Coastal Partnership (ESCP) conducted a separate consultation exercise relating to proposals for the 'Southsea Coastal Defences' scheme, and this ran concurrently to this consultation.
- 1.4 The purpose of this report is to outline the findings of the consultation and to inform of the next steps of the SPD review process.
- 2. Consultation process
- 2.1 The purpose of this first stage consultation was to gather views and seek input from the public and other interested stakeholders. A consultation booklet<sup>1</sup> was produced to accompany the consultation, which outlined the planning issues facing the seafront and raised questions about the vision and opportunities for improvement and enhancement of the seafront going forward.
- 2.2 The consultation was carried out from Monday 02 July 2018 to Monday 27 August 2018. The consultation booklet was made available on the city council's website, and printed copies were made available at the Civic Offices as well as at all libraries and community centres in the city. Comments were invited in the form of a paper questionnaire, an online survey, post, and email.
- 2.3 Publicity and promotion was undertaken via the council's website and local mailing lists. This included a letter / e-mail sent to known local residents groups and professional associations / organisations, statutory consultees, as well as others who had registered their interest in participating in consultation on any planning related documents. In addition, public promotional material for the ESCP's 'Southsea Coastal Defences' consultation also referred to the consultation on the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review.
- 2.4 Officers were also present at the below public exhibitions, which were hosted by the ESCP as part of the consultation on the sea defences proposals. Officers were supported at the exhibition by four exhibition-style boards relating to the SPD review and had printed copies of the consultation booklet and paper questionnaire on hand to give out to attendees.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Entitled 'Seafront Master Plan SPD Review Consultation - July 2018'

Date/Time:	Location:		
4 July, 1pm-7pm	Eastney Community Centre, Eastney		
6 July, 1.30pm-7.30pm	Canoe Lake Tennis Pavilion, Southsea		
10 July, 1pm-7pm	Aspex Gallery, Old Portsmouth		
11 July, 3pm-7pm	Anchorage Park Community Centre, Anchorage Park		
12 July, 1pm-7pm	St Jude's Church, Southsea		
16 July, 3pm-7pm	Cosham Community Centre, Cosham		
17 July, 1pm-7pm	Royal Naval Club & Royal Albert Yacht Club, Old		
	Portsmouth		
20 July,1pm-7pm	Fratton Community Centre, Fratton		

- 2.5 Officers also attended three evening workshops on the 'Southsea Coastal Defence Scheme' held by the ESCP for various resident and organisation stakeholders to act as representatives of the Local Planning Authority and to be advisors of the work relating to the Seafront Masterplan SPD review.
- 3. Responses to the consultation
- 3.1 221 responses were received directly to the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review consultation; 13 on behalf of organisations / companies, and 208 from individuals. Appendix 1 presents the list of respondees broken down by the method of response.
- 3.2 Organisations / companies represented included:
  - i. Crime Prevention Design Advisor, Hampshire Constabulary;
  - ii. Gosport Borough Council;
  - iii. Southern Water;
  - iv. Clarence Pier (c/o Vail Williams);
  - v. Portsmouth City Council Transport Planning;
  - vi. Portsmouth City Council Arboricultural Officer;
  - vii. Cumberland House Natural History Museum Friends;
  - viii. Hampshire & Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust;
  - ix. Barton Willmore;
  - x. Historic England;
  - xi. Portsmouth Cycle Forum;
  - xii. Natural England; and
  - xiii. Southsea Seafront Campaign
- 3.3 Responses made through paper questionnaires, emails, and letters can be found in Appendix 2 of this report. Responses made through the online survey are available to view through the Council's website on the 'Seafront Masterplan SPD' webpage<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> <u>https://www.portsmouth.gov.uk/ext/development-and-planning/planning/seafront-masterplan</u>

#### Location and Demographics

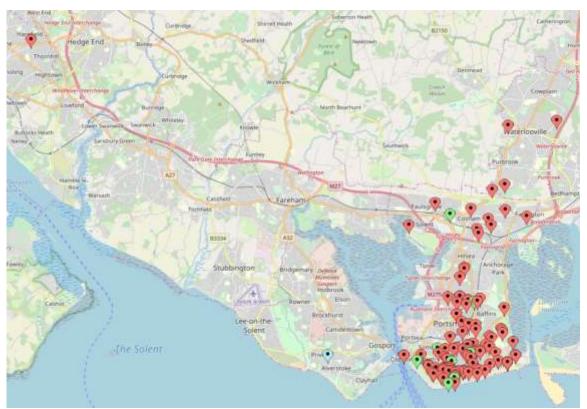


Figure 1 - Geographical spread of respondees

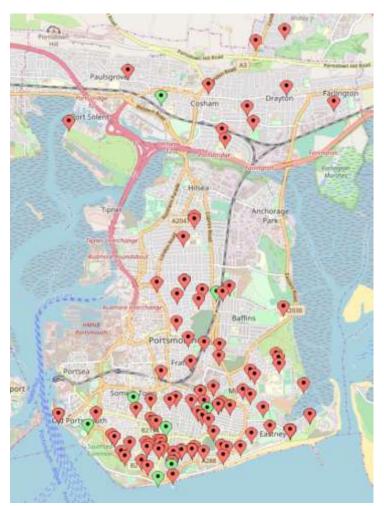


Figure 2 -Geographical spread of respondees within Portsmouth Council's administrative boundaries

Key for both maps:

Red - online survey Green - paper questionnaire Blue - letter

- 3.4 Figure 1 above shows the geographical spread of 118 respondees who had provided their addresses. This demonstrates that there was a higher concentration of respondees who are residents of the city.
- 3.5 In terms of the geographical spread within the city boundaries (figure 2), it appears that there is a reasonable spread across the city, with a denser cluster of responses in the PO4/PO5 region. However, there are some areas of the city which appear to be under-represented, for example, Portsea, Tipner, Stamshaw, Landport, Buckland, Anchorage Park, and Baffins. Representation could also be improved in areas on the north of Portsea Island and on the mainland.
- 3.6 The figures also demonstrate that the online survey was a more-used engagement tool than the other methods.
- 3.7 126 respondees (out of 221) provided information on their age. The breakdown of respondents according to age is as follows:

Age range	No. of respondees	% of total
0-15	0	0.00%
16-24	1	0.45%
25-34	6	2.71%
35-44	27	12.22%
45-54	22	9.95%
55-64	29	13.12%
65-74	36	16.29%
75+	5	2.26%
Unknown/ not given	95	43.00%

- 3.8 The above suggests that under-35's were poorly represented, especially in the 0-15 and 16-24 age ranges. With the exception of those over 75, older age groups were well represented.
- 3.9 124 respondees provided information on disability. 15 respondees indicated they have a disability; 109 respondees indicated they do not have a disability; and 97 respondees did not provide an answer.
- 3.10 One of the objectives of the current SPD is to ensure that the seafront is accessible for all users and that it is easy to move around. This topic was also highlighted by a number of respondents. The SPD will clearly have impacts upon some disability groups, particularly those with mobility problems, and therefore this topic will be carried forward in the review and the revised document will reflect the aspiration to enhance accessibility for all users of the seafront.
- 3.11 The updated Equality Impact Assessment (October 2018) which accompanies this consultation gives further analysis and commentary of collected demographic data and on equality implications.

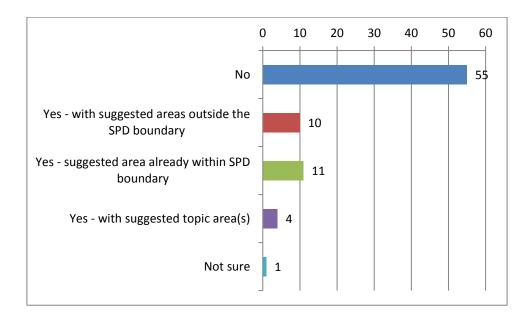
#### 4. Summary of responses

- 4.1 The consultation booklet and online survey contained 46 questions which invited participants to comment upon the issues raised and to guide responses. It was not required that participants answer all the questions.
- 4.2 Each question is presented below and responses summarised in turn. Responses received via letters and emails tended to be written in prose rather than under specific questions. However, where possible, these responses will be included under the relevant question should they relate to the subject area.
- 4.3 Officers' comments are included as commentary and to indicate steps forward.

#### Seafront Masterplan SPD Boundary

### Q1: Should any areas not previously included in the Seafront Masterplan now be included? If so, why?

- 4.4 81 responses were received to the above question. 140 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.5 Out of the 81 responses, there were 25 who answered 'Yes'. However, out of these, some responded with suggested areas outside of the existing SPD boundary and some responded with suggested areas already within the SPD boundary. The remaining 'Yes' responses interpreted the question to mean 'topic areas', rather than geographical areas, and made suggestions on these.



4.6 A breakdown of responses can be found below:

4.7 From those who answered 'Yes' with suggested areas outside the SPD boundary, suggestions included The Hard; the coastline adjacent to Langstone Harbour and the harbour itself; the footpath/coastline adjacent the M275 and Whale Island; residential areas immediately adjacent to the seafront; and the whole coastline around Portsea Island.

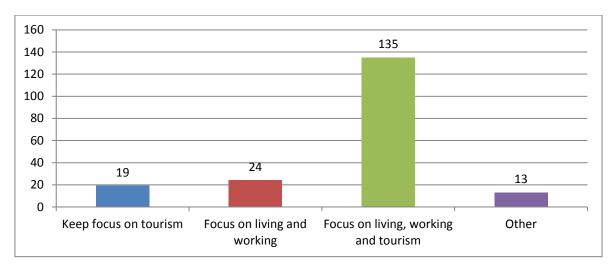
#### Officers' comments:

The results suggest that there is little demand to revise the current SPD boundary to include other geographical areas. Out of the responses which made suggestions for other geographical areas, it is considered that these are already covered under existing SPDs (e.g. The Hard) or under the Local Plan (e.g. Langstone Harbour coastline) or are areas that do not present themselves to be areas of opportunity in the context of the Seafront Masterplan (e.g. coastline adj. M275/Whale Island; whole coastline of Portsea Island; residential areas adj. seafront) as drivers for regeneration and vitality of the seafront area.

#### <u>The Vision</u>

Q2: Should the vision for the Seafront Masterplan continue to focus on making Portsmouth a great place to visit, or should it include more focus on living and working here, or something else?

4.8 191 responses were received to the above question. 30 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.



4.9 A breakdown of responses can be found below:

4.10 From those who answered 'Other', suggestions include: living and tourism; making Portsmouth a great place; focus on providing for residents; focus on improvement, not development; and focus on ecology and environment.

Officers' comments:

The results suggest greater support to focus the masterplan on 'living, working and tourism'.

#### **Strategic Objectives**

### Q3: Below are the existing objectives of the current Seafront Masterplan. Which of the existing objectives do you think should be retained, if any?

- 4.11 Participants were asked to indicate which of the six existing objectives of the current Seafront Masterplan should be retained. 196 responses were received to the above question. 25 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.12 The below table presents a tally against each existing objective of the number of respondents supporting its respective retention:

Existing Objectives	No. supporting retention	% of respondents
Introducing a vibrant mix of leisure and tourism uses to the area, including small scale cafes and restaurants, that will attract people to the seafront all year round	118	53.4
Ensuring that the design of new attractions and public spaces is distinctive and of a high quality, and that it is sensitive to, and enhances, the character of the area	131	59.3
Conserving and enhancing the seafront's historic environment and heritage assets	146	66.1
Strengthening routes between Old Portsmouth and Eastney Beach, and to other parts of the city	78	35.3
Protecting the open nature of Southsea Common and other public spaces, and the valuable wildlife habitat at Eastney Beach	148	67.0
Ensuring that the new sea defences integrate sensitively with the local environment and provide opportunities to improve the seafront	156	70.6
	No. of respondents	% of respondents
None of the above	1	0.45
Other comments	4	1.81
No response/relevant comments made	25	11.31

- 4.13 Other comments include: Redeveloping Clarence Pier; and focus should be on enhancing the visitor experience.
- 4.14 Hampshire & Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust suggest the SPD should include focus on natural environment and wildlife.

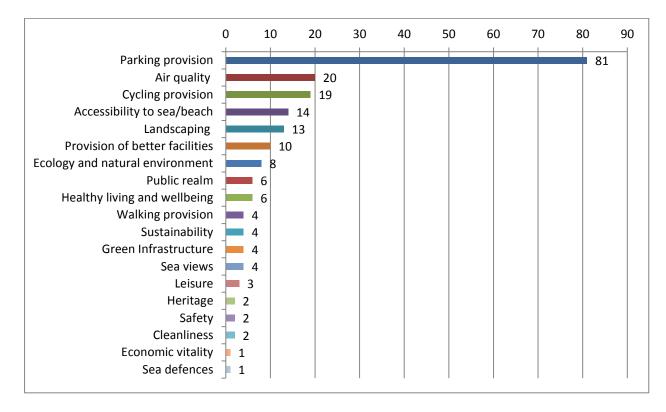
#### Officers' comments:

Although there is a lack of support for the existing objective relating to strengthening routes, this must be considered against responses to connectivity/public transport issues to provide a more accurate reflection of the opinions and views around this particular issue. This would then inform whether retention of this objective is desirable if it is indicated that it will contribute towards achieving the overall vision.

There is support to retain the other existing objectives and this shall be taken into account in the review.

## Q4: What topic areas should any new or additional objectives consider (e.g. landscaping, parking, air quality, etc.)?

- 4.15 153 responses were received to the above question. 68 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.16 A wide range of topic areas were highlighted from the comments received. The summary below presents a tally of the frequency of mentions of each topic area.



- 4.17 In regards to parking, views were balanced as to whether parking provision levels should be retained/increased or reduced within the seafront area. However, a few comments mentioned the need to improve public transport provision serving the seafront in conjunction with any parking reduction.
- 4.18 There were 6 respondees who specifically advocated for parking provision levels to be retained/increased, of which common reasons include: to retain ability to access sea views from the road; retaining accessibility to the seafront for people with reduced mobility; and for the seafront to remain attractive for visitors and users.
- 4.19 There were 6 respondees who specifically advocated for parking provision levels to be reduced, of which common reasons include: to enable better cycling and walking routes; and discouraging the use of private cars, thus improving traffic congestion, air quality, and safety of cyclists and pedestrians.

#### Officers' comments:

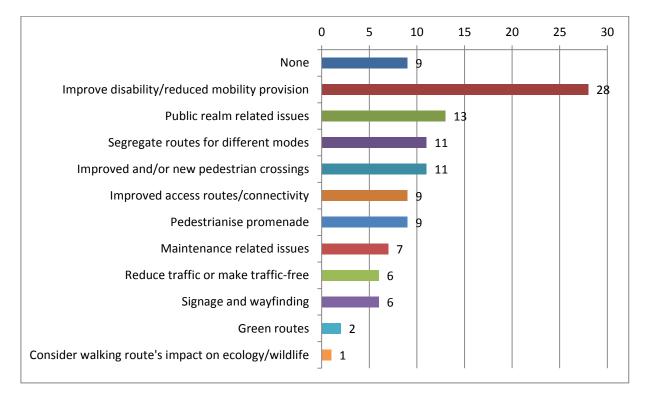
Suggested topic areas for new or additional objectives not already covered in the existing SPD will be taken forward for consideration as to whether they contribute towards achieving the overall vision for the seafront.

Issues relating to parking will be discussed with PCC Highways & Transport team.

#### **Connectivity**

Q5: What opportunities are there to improve walking routes in and around the seafront area, including improving access for people with reduced mobility?

- 4.20 101 responses were received to the above question. 120 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.21 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



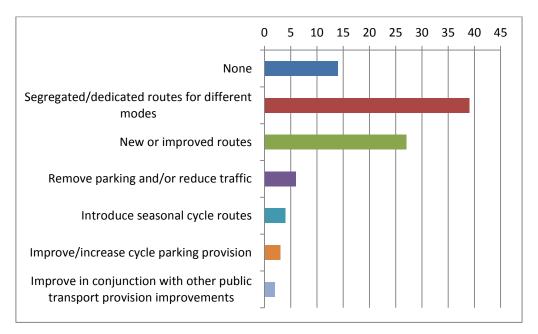
4.22 Other comments include: extending walking route to eastern end of seafront and possible around Fort Cumberland; increasing width of Esplanade to keep 2-way traffic; considering relocation of Clarence Pier buildings.

#### Officers' comments:

There is clear support for the issue of improving disability/reduced mobility provision, but there is also significant support for public realm issues, segregated routes and pedestrian-related areas. This will be carried forward as an issue to look more closely at.

# Q6: What opportunities are there to improve cycling routes in and around the seafront area?

- 4.23 111 responses were received to the above question. 110 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.24 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



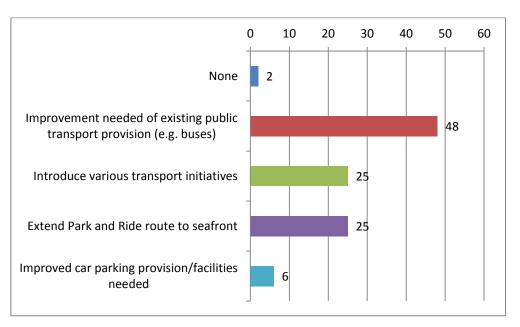
4.25 Other comments include: consideration needed on safe placement of cycle lanes; education for cycle users; integration of cycle lane with new sea defences; imposing cycle speed limits; pedestrianisation of roads to accommodate cycling.

#### Officers' comments:

The issue of dedicated cycle routes will be looked at as part of the consideration of movement and connectivity of the seafront as a whole.

# Q7: What opportunities are there to improve public transport (including hovercraft) in and around the seafront area to encourage less use of the private car?

- 4.26 114 responses were received to the above question. 107 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.27 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



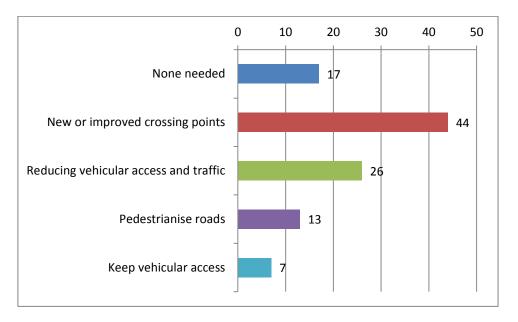
- 4.28 Various transport initiatives were suggested, such as a land train or bus shuttle which travels the length of the seafront; providing concessions for bus travel; rickshaws; or a tramway from Gunwharf Quays/Old Portsmouth to the seafront.
- 4.29 Other comments include: pedestrianising the Promenade; reducing vehicle access within the seafront; or linking the seafront with the SE Hants Bus Rapid Transit.

#### Officers' comments:

The opportunities for improvement public transport provision to and from the seafront will be explored. Suggestions for various transport initiatives will be reviewed individually and assessed as to its feasibility.

### Q8: How should the Promenade be connected to Southsea Common and other adjacent areas (e.g. more zebra crossings, reducing access for cars)?

- 4.30 115 responses were received to the above question. 106 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.31 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



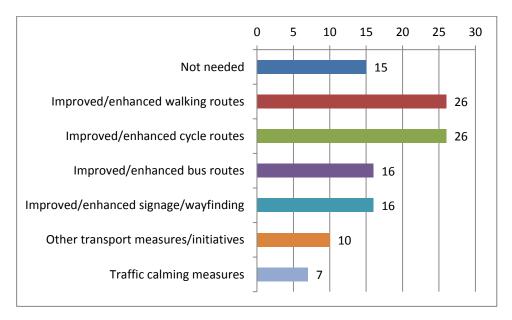
- 4.32 Suggestions for reducing vehicular access and traffic include restricting access at peak times; imposing a one-way road network; or imposing a slower speed limit.
- 4.33 Other comments include: providing bus links; suggestions for vehicle management; providing parking close to the sea/beach; and consideration of the impact of reducing car access and parking.

Officers' comments:

There is support to review the type, number and location of pedestrian crossings in and around the seafront area. This will be looked at as part of the SPD review.

### Q9: How could the seafront area be better connected with Southsea town centre and other parts of the city (e.g. walking & cycling routes)?

- 4.34 99 responses were received to the above question. 122 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.35 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



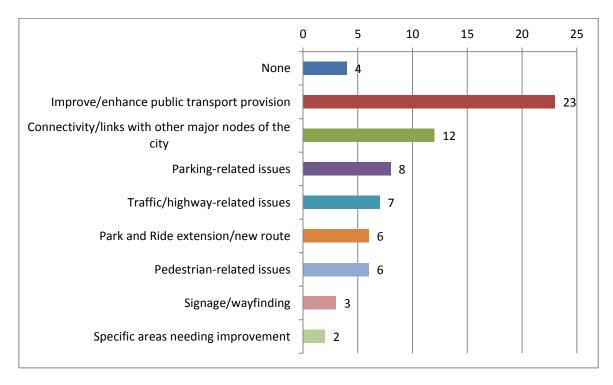
- 4.36 Suggestions for other transport measures/initiatives include: pedestrianisation of certain roads.
- 4.37 Other comments include: limited opportunities for improvement; and extending Palmerston Road out to the seafront.

#### Officers' comments:

The issue of connectivity with Southsea town centre and other parts of the city will be reviewed, as well as consideration of the Council's future transport projects and initiatives for the wider city.

## Q10: What other connectivity issues and opportunities should be considered?

- 4.38 70 responses were received to the above question. 151 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.39 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



- 4.40 Suggested specific areas needing improvement include: area outside of South Parade Pier; and improving links to Ferry Road/Eastney beach.
- 4.41 Other comments include: consideration on the realism of the public using active methods of travel when visiting the seafront; stopping events such as 'Victorious Festival'; supporting small businesses and concessions; offering more food and beverage options; creating a Park and Ride route from Farlington along Eastern Road to St Georges Road; and reference to England Coastal Path.

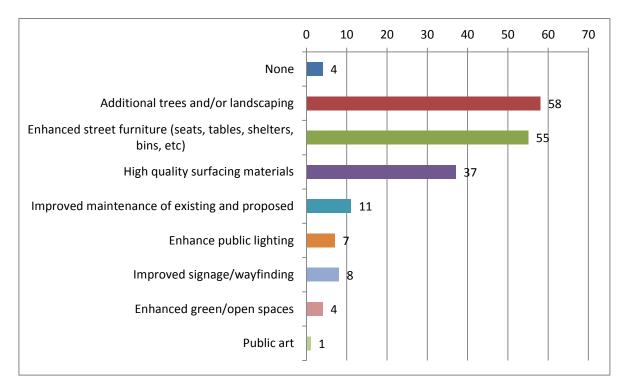
Officers' comments:

The issue of public transport provision, including Park and Ride, will be explored as part of the SPD review in terms of opportunities and feasibility.

#### Public Realm

Q11: What do you think should be considered in order to enhance the public realm in the seafront area (e.g. tree planting, surfacing materials, street furniture, etc.)?

- 4.42 118 responses were received to the above question. 103 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.43 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



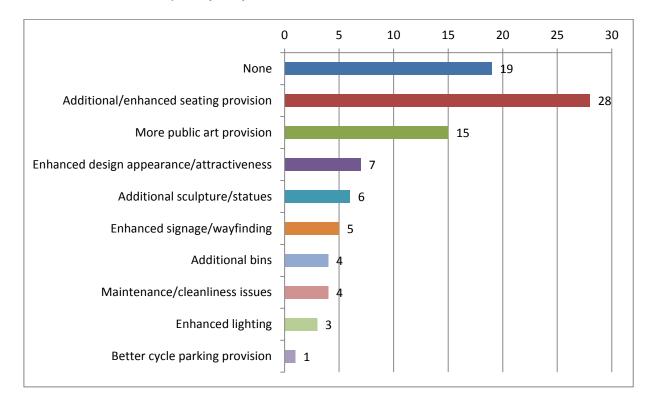
4.44 Other comments include: provision of cycle parking and lockers; outdoor dining provision; improving architecture quality and ensuring high quality design; suggestion of sand dunes; and preserving beach views.

#### Officers' comments:

There is significant support for additional tree planting, landscaping, and street furniture. Other raised issues were considered within the existing SPD, and these will be reviewed and updated and/or supplemented where deemed necessary.

# Q12: In terms of street furniture and public art, what would you change, if anything?

- 4.45 97 responses were received to the above question. 124 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.46 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



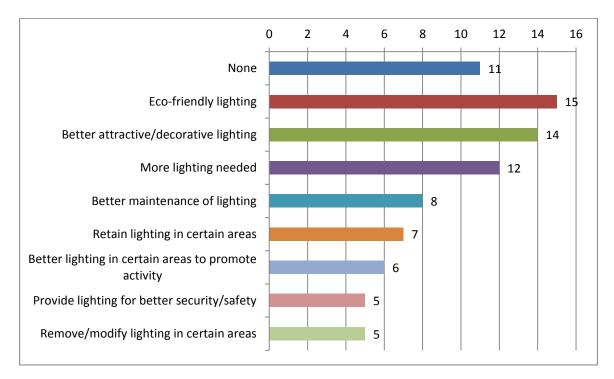
4.47 Other comments include: keeping it simple as a natural seafront; provision of bins; uncluttering of existing street furniture needed; additional tree planting; not prioritising public art expenditure; diversifying away from 'military' themes; and keeping it traditional

#### Officers' comments:

Seating again appears as a key issue. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the provision of street furniture and public art within the seafront.

# Q13: In terms of street and building lighting, what would you change, if anything?

- 4.48 88 responses were received to the above question. 133 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.49 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



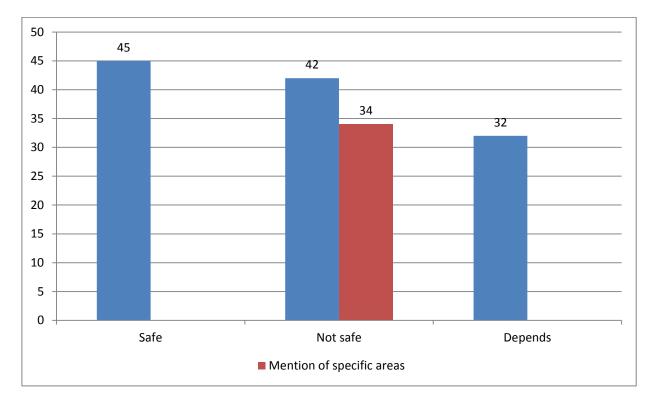
4.50 Other comments include: comments on the existing lighting; heritage importance of listed lamp columns; involving schoolchildren in ideas for lighting; and retaining existing coloured lights.

#### Officers' comments:

Responses here are lower than for other questions, however, the existing strategy for lighting will need to be reviewed if the sea defences are replaced. Consideration will be made on providing lighting to improve safety and promote activity at certain locations.

### Q14: How safe do you feel when you visit the seafront area? Are there any locations where the feeling of safety could be improved?

- 4.51 111 responses were received to the above question. 110 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.52 The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



- 4.53 The majority of people expressed they felt safe visiting and using the seafront. However, for some it depended on the time of day, whether during daytime or night time, with night time hours feeling less safe.
- 4.54 Specific areas that people mentioned they felt unsafe include: Eastney end of seafront; Rock Gardens; Rose Gardens; Canoe Lake; Clarence Pier; Southsea Castle; and Old Portsmouth/Hot Walls. Generally, factors which contribute towards this are lack of lighting and anti-social behaviour. Other areas were mentioned but are outside of the SPD boundary, such as Palmerston Road.
- 4.55 Other comments include: enforcing dog-free areas; parking arrangements affecting safe access/egress of vehicle; and consideration of prioritising pedestrians over vehicles.

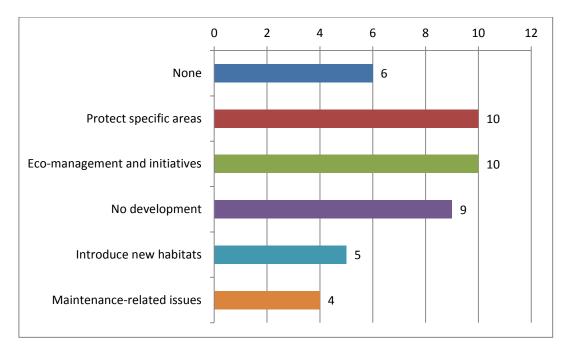
#### Officers' comments:

Safety, or feeling safe, is important for many respondees. This issue will be looked at in conjunction with the lighting strategy, walking/cycling routes, as well as the opportunities to encourage activity/movement within the highlighted areas.

#### Habitats and Natural Environment

Q15: In addition to existing measures to protect and enhance important habitat sites within the Seafront Masterplan, what else should be considered?

- 4.56 64 responses were received to the above question. 157 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.57 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.

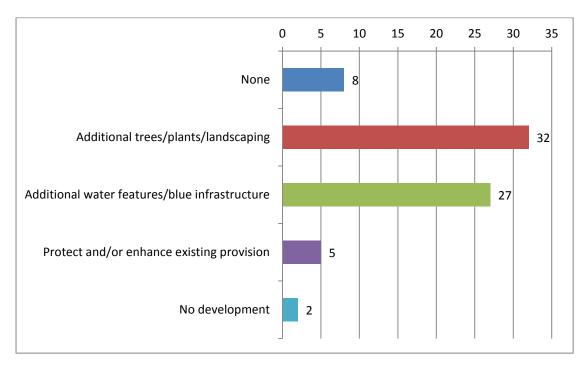


4.58 Other comments include: Ensuring low street light levels; better design of new development; enforcement of dog areas; maintaining sea views; and shower facilities for swimmers.

#### Officers' comments:

The opportunities to introduce new habitats will be explored as part of the review. On-going protection and maintenance of existing priority habitat areas will be looked into. Q16: What other measures should be considered to enhance the natural environment and green/blue infrastructure in the seafront area (e.g. additional tree planting, landscaping, water features, etc.)?

- 4.59 81 responses were received to the above question. 140 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.60 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.61 Other comments include: providing children's play equipment; enhance natural lighting; sand dunes at Eastney beach; providing facilities for swimmers; keeping the sea as the focal point; and providing sufficient waste bins.

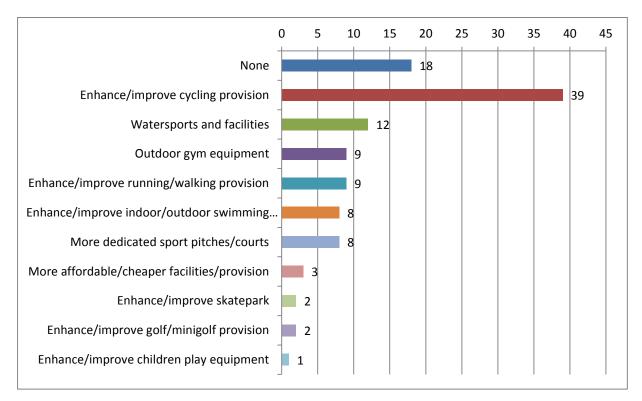
Officers' comments:

Opportunities to introduce additional trees, planting, and/or landscaping will be explored, as well as opportunities for additional water features.

#### Health, Sport, Recreation & Open Space

Q17: What do you think should be considered in order to enhance health, sport, recreation, and open spaces in the seafront area (e.g. routes for cycling, new sporting facilities, etc.)?

- 4.62 106 responses were received to the above question. 115 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.63 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.64 Other comments include: reference to former site of café and equipment hire building at Eastney; banning cars within seafront; providing dedicated BBQ areas; redeveloping the Pyramids Centre; consideration of cycle and pedestrian movements; additional picnic areas; provision of water fountains; and no development.

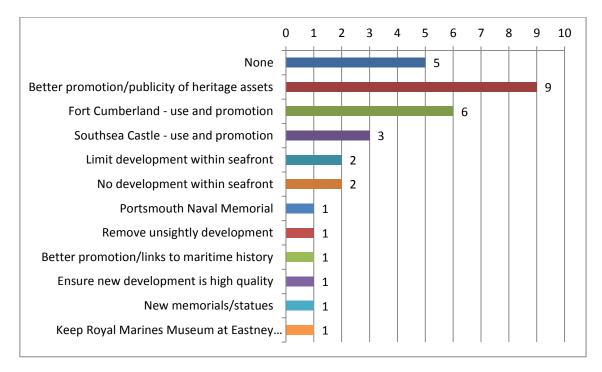
#### Officers' comments:

Cycling appears again as an important issue. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy and provision of health, sport, recreation, and open space within the seafront.

# <u>Heritage</u>

# Q18: In addition to existing measures to protect and enhance important heritage assets within the seafront, what other ideas should we explore?

- 4.65 44 responses were received to the above question. 179 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.66 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.67 Other comments include: increasing protection of heritage assets; promoting the sea as a heritage asset; controlling bird population; renewing the skatepark; and provision of easy access for disabled/less mobile users.

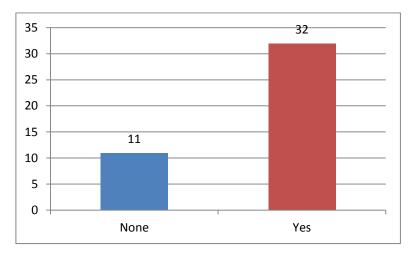
### Officers' comments:

Opportunities to enhance the seafront's heritage assets to be better understood and appreciated will be explored further.

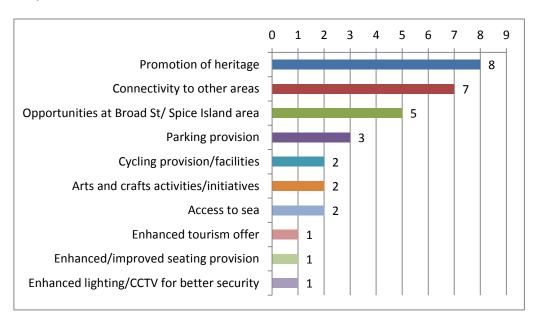
### **Opportunity Area: Old Portsmouth**

# Q19: Are there opportunity areas within Old Portsmouth that we could consider? Please give details

4.68 60 responses were received to the above question. 161 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.



4.69 A wide range of comments were received. The above shows the breakdown of responses to the question, with the below showing the breakdown of 'Yes' responses.



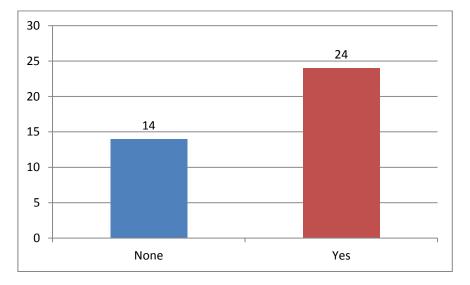
4.70 Other comments include: maintenance-related issues; references to BAR building; to encourage the 'café culture'; protecting the Hotwalls; providing more shade; providing alternative areas for users to jump/dive instead of Hotwalls/towers.

Officers' comments:

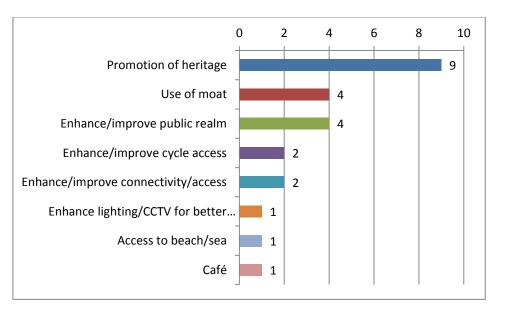
# **Opportunity Area: Long Curtain Moat area**

Q20: Would you like to see any enhancements in the King's Bastion and Long Curtain Moat area? Please give details.

4.71 47 responses were received to the above question. 161 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.



4.72 A wide range of comments were received. The above shows the breakdown of responses to the question, with the below showing the breakdown of 'Yes' responses.



4.73 Other comments include: maintenance-related issues; Clarence Pier redevelopment; and ensuring flood defences in-keeping with area.

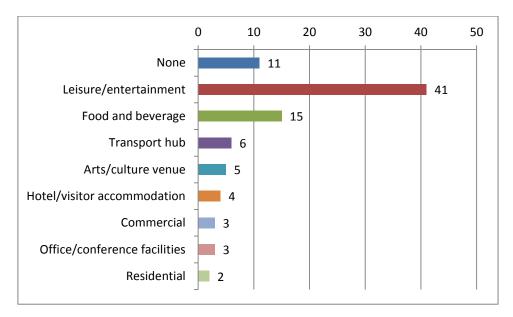
Officers' comments:

All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, and ensuring the long-term preservation of this important heritage asset.

# **Opportunity Area: Clarence Pier area**

### Q21: What uses do you think are appropriate for Clarence Pier?

- 4.74 97 responses were received to the above question. 124 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.75 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



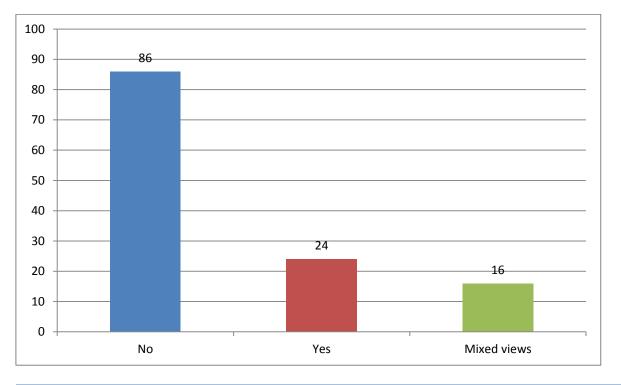
4.76 Other comments include: eyesore or unattractive; removal of buildings or fun fair; need to regenerate the area; relocating buildings to allow Promenade to continue sea-facing side; cheaper beverages; reducing the amusement arcade provision; and more cycle parking provision.

#### Officers' comments:

Responses indicate people want Clarence Pier to remain focused on leisure/entertainment. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, as well as consideration of the proposed sea defences scheme and how this could open up opportunities for this area.

# Q22: Do you think there is scope for a tall building development at Clarence Pier?

- 4.77 128 responses were received to the above question. 93 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.78 The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



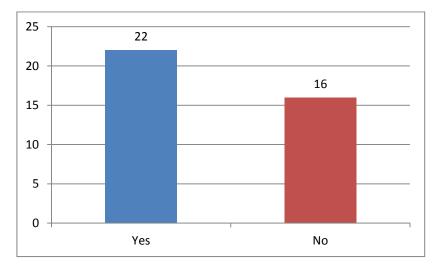
# Officers' comments:

The results suggest there is less support for a tall building development at Clarence Pier. However, the advantages and disadvantages of a tall building development at this location will be reviewed. This issue will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

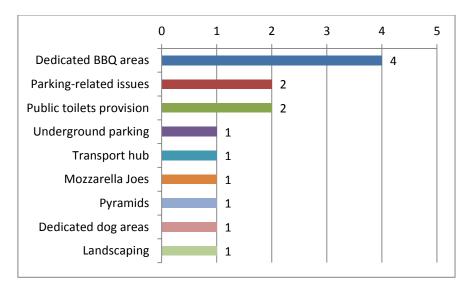
# **Opportunity Area: Southsea Common area**

# Q23: Do you think the existing Masterplan identifies all the opportunities in the Southsea Common area? If not, where else should be considered?

4.79 50 responses were received to the above question. 171 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.



4.80 A wide range of comments were received. The above shows the breakdown of responses to the question, with the below showing the breakdown of 'No' responses.

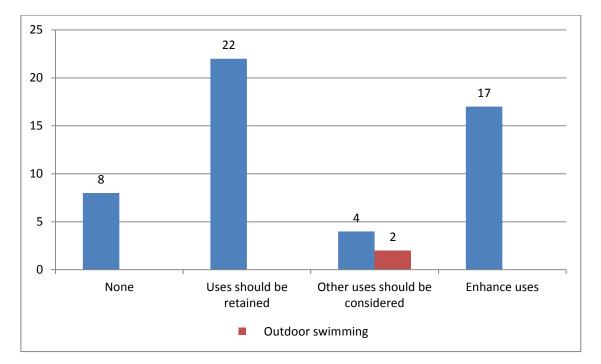


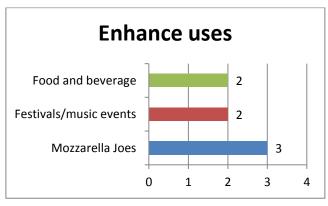
4.81 Other comments include: improving Rocksby's/Speakers Corner; consideration of the old bowling green and pitch and putt; references to South Parade Pier, Canoe Lake, and the Pyramids; reference to areas outside of the existing SPD boundary; suggestion to move Fort Nelson to Fort Cumberland; and maintaining public access

Officers' comments:

Q24: Do you think the identified sites within the Southsea Common area should be retained, enhanced, or should other uses be considered for these sites?

- 4.82 68 responses were received to the above question. 153 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.83 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.





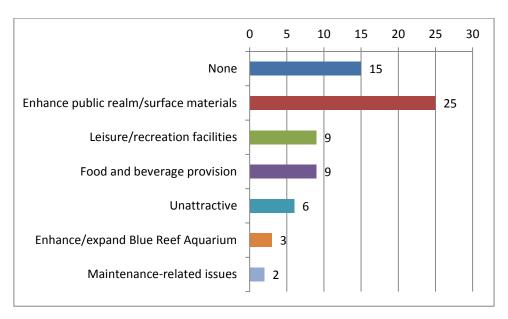
4.84 Other comments include: provision of golf facilities; references to ecology and natural environment; reference to the Pyramids, and Fraser Range site; maintaining openness; pedestrianisation; and dedicated BBQ areas

Officers' comments:

All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, as well as consideration of the proposed sea defences scheme and how this could open up opportunities for this area.

Q25: What do you think of the public space outside of the Blue Reef Aquarium? Should this space be used in a different way in the future? If so, how?

- 4.85 78 responses were received to the above question. 143 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.86 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



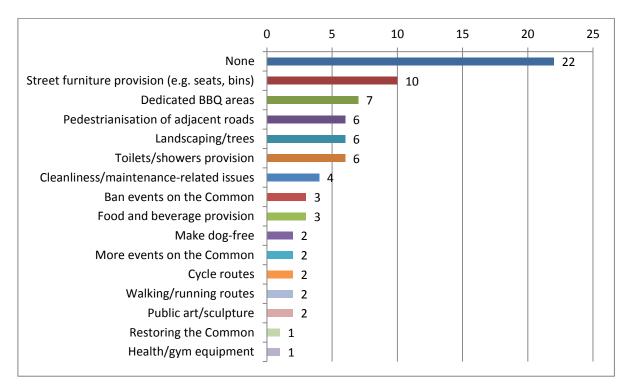
4.87 Other comments include: use of the space as a viewing area; use to promote ecoocean and recycling; leaving as is; and provision for children facilities/play.

# Officers' comments:

Enhancement of the area around Blue Reef received significantly more support than other options. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, as well as consideration of the proposed sea defences scheme and how this could open up opportunities for this area.

# Q26: Are there any enhancements to Southsea Common which you would like to see? If so, what?

- 4.88 77 responses were received to the above question. 144 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.89 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



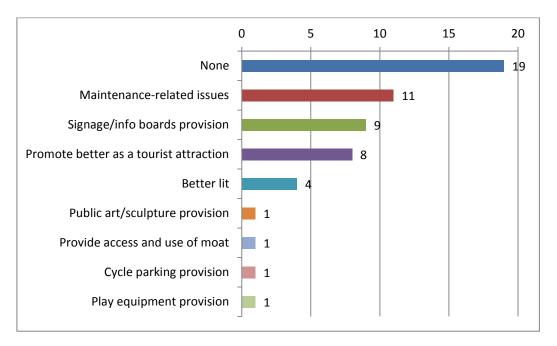
4.90 Other comments include: access and parking; less traffic; fewer events on Common; better enforcement of dog litter clean-up; indoor roller-skating rink; ball-games free; and provision of golf/mini-golf.

#### Officers' comments:

# **Opportunity Area: Southsea Castle and surrounds**

# Q27: What enhancements should be made to Southsea Castle, if any?

- 4.91 57 responses were received to the above question. 164 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.92 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



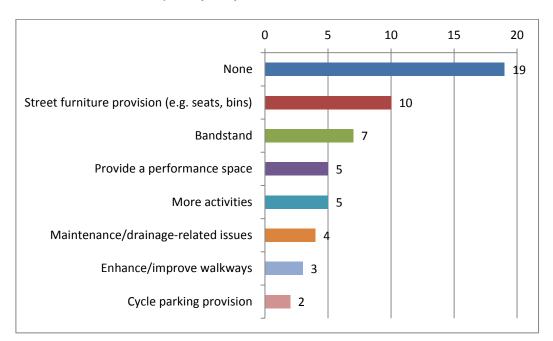
4.93 Other comments include: maintaining current access; concessions for Portsmouth residents; enhancing surface materials of walkways; removal of modern elements within Castle; restricting use of water jets by children; and safety.

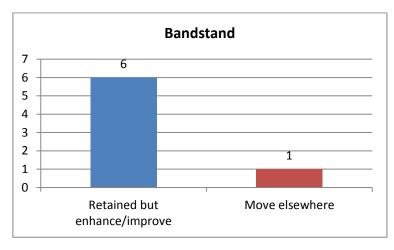
#### Officers' comments:

At Southsea Castle, the appetite appears to be for maintenance-type issues, rather than any significant changes to the area. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, and ensuring the long-term preservation of this important heritage asset.

# Q28: What enhancements should be made to Castle Fields and The Bandstand area, if any?

- 4.94 58 responses were received to the above question. 163 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.95 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



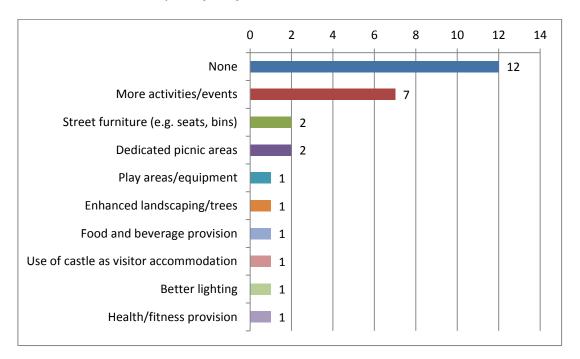


4.96 Other comments include: maintaining current access; events in weekends/summer; make more eco-friendly; provision of toilets; reinstate flower feature.

Officers' comments:

# Q29: What uses would you like to see introduced in the Southsea Castle area, if any?

- 4.97 30 responses were received to the above question. 191 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.98 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



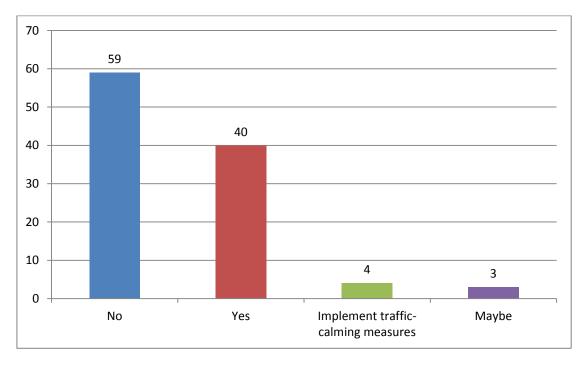
4.99 Other comments include: Using Avenue de Caen for van parking; and cable car from Old Portsmouth to South Parade Pier.

Officers' comments:

# **Opportunity Area: Avenue de Caen and surrounds**

# Q30: Should the Avenue de Caen area be pedestrianised?

- 4.100 108 responses were received to the above question. 113 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.101 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



# 4.102 Other comments include: questioning where car traffic and parking would be displaced.

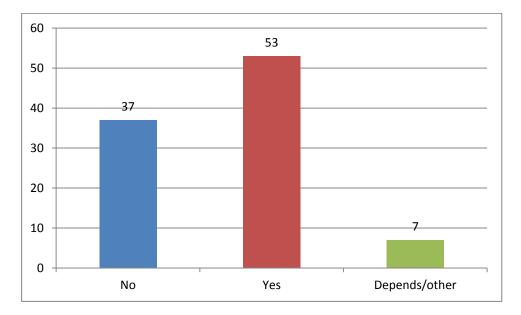
#### Officers' comments:

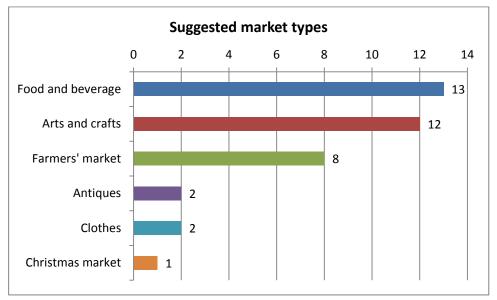
The high response-rate indicates this issue is important to people, as was expected. A significant majority are against pedestrianisation of Avenue de Caen, although a sizeable minority would like the street to be pedestrianised. This suggests some sort of compromise may be appropriate.

All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, as well as opportunities for enhancing connectivity with Southsea Town Centre.

# Q31: Would you like to see a regular market on Avenue de Caen? If yes, what should this market focus on?

- 4.103 100 responses were received to the above question. 121 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.104 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



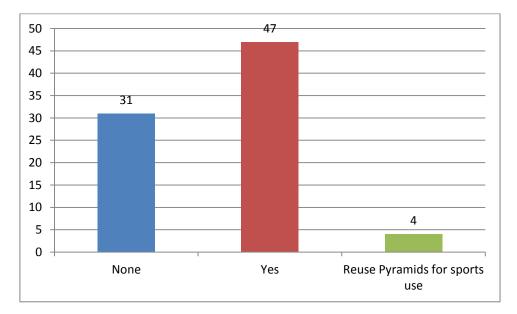


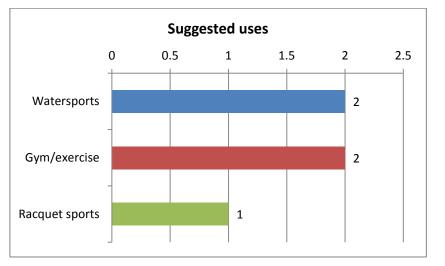
4.105 Other comments include: concerns how this would impact on Palmerston Road markets; attracting tourism and promoting local talent.



# Q32: What do you think of the idea to create a 'sports hub'? What other uses should be considered?

- 4.106 90 responses were received to the above question. 131 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.107 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.





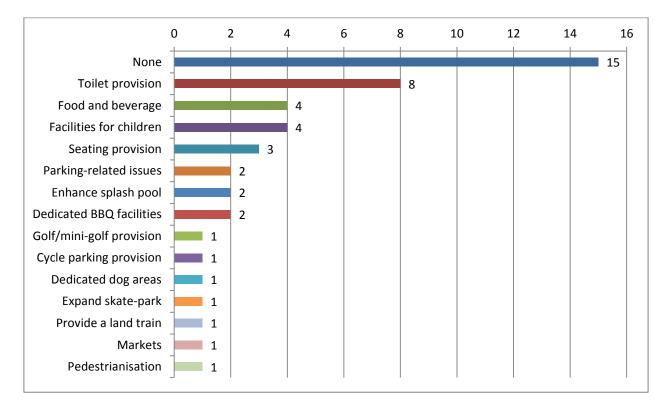
4.108 Other comments include: need to involve young people in the consultation process; the need for sports/gym facilities; use for food and beverage; question over suitability of location for watersports use; and the need for more radical overview of sports provision across the area.

Officers' comments:

The results indicate support for the strategy to create a sports hub. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

# Q33: Are there any other facilities or uses you would like to see introduced into this area?

- 4.109 51 responses were received to the above question. 170 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.110 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.111 Other comments include: accessibility later in the day; roller-skating facility; cable car; and links to historic events.

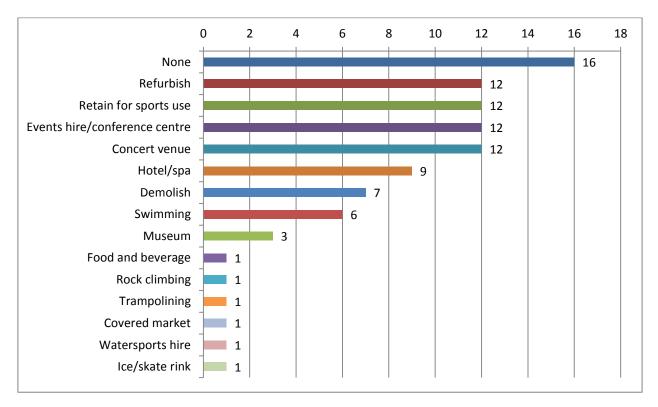
#### Officers' comments:

No stand-out desire for the provision of other facilities. Toilet provision has also been mentioned in response to other questions. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

# **Opportunity Area: The Pyramids Centre and surrounds**

# Q34: What should be the future of the Pyramids site be in terms of use(s)?

- 4.112 80 responses were received to the above question. 141 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.113 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.114 Other comments include: making more use of the outside area and Rock Gardens; cleanliness of area; and holding community events, like markets.

#### Officers' comments:

Refurbishment, retention or other uses, such as conferencing are suggested in equal measure for the Pyramids and surrounding area, though the responses for the next question suggests comprehensive redevelopment is marginally preferred. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole. Q35: Do you think the Pyramids Centre should be retained in its current form and appearance, or should it be enhanced, or comprehensively redeveloped? If you think the site should be redeveloped in the future, what form could this take (e.g. building scale/appearance) and what uses could be accommodated on the site?

- 4.115 91 responses were received to the above question. 130 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.116 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.117 Other comments include: better integration with the seafront; demolishing for use as open space/park; use for music and gym; use as outdoor/indoor sports arena or swimming pool; and developing for hotel use.

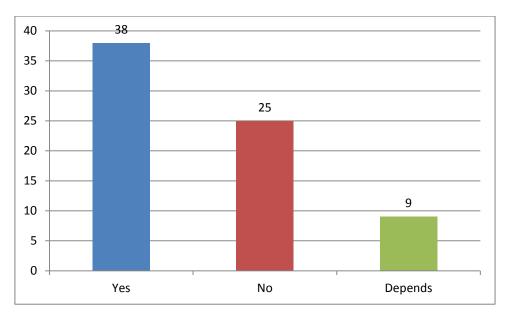
#### Officers' comments:

Redevelopment of the Pyramids comes out slightly above options of updating or retention, however there is no clear majority. There appears to be appetite for change, but the respondees did not agree on what it should be. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

# **Opportunity Area: Speakers Corner**

# Q36: Do you think the provision of a new café hub is the right approach to improve Speakers Corner? If not, why not?

- 4.118 84 responses were received to the above question. 137 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.119 The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



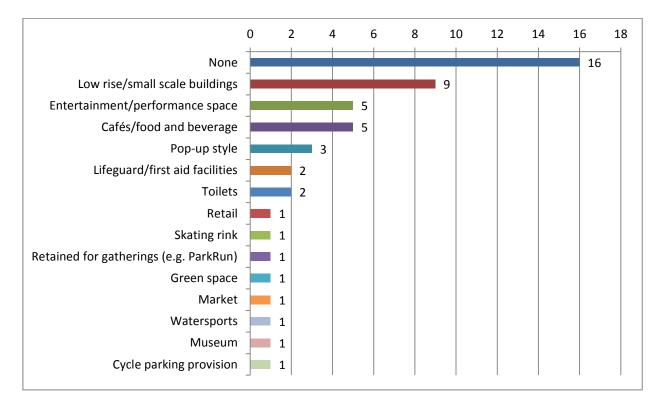
4.120 Other comments include: cafes are better spread along seafront than clustered; need to focus away from café provision; and suggestions for alternative food and beverage offers.

#### Officers' comments:

A new café is supported by a clear majority, however, the high number of negative responses may indicate people think there are enough cafes at the seafront and that other uses should be explored. This issue will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, in terms of generating all-year round activities and facilities.

# Q37: What use(s) should be considered to enhance Speakers Corner and what form should these take (e.g. building scale/appearance)?

- 4.121 48 responses were received to the above question. 173 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.122 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.123 Other comments include: improving or retaining the shelter seating; consideration needed of existing Rocksby's building with the new defences; and enhancing materials used and appearance.

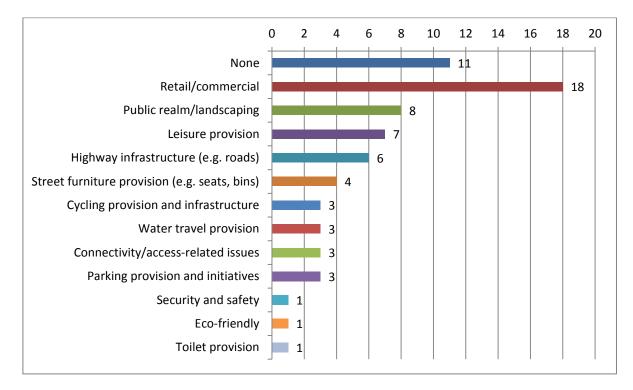
Officers' comments:

This issue will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, in terms of generating all-year round activities and facilities.

# **Opportunity Area: South Parade Pier and Canoe Lake**

### Q38: What enhancements could be made to the South Parade Pier area?

- 4.124 74 responses were received to the above question. 147 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.125 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



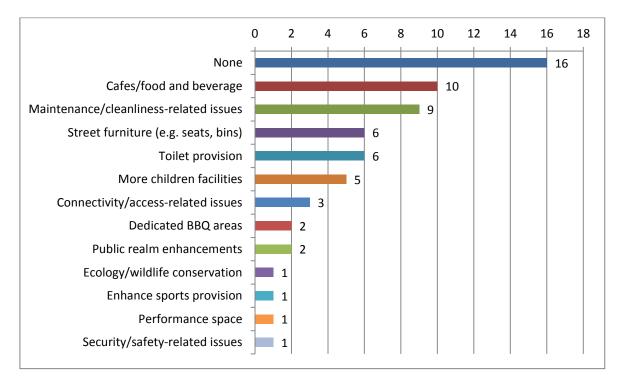
4.126 Other comments include: integrating sensitively the sea defences; reducing noise arising from the amusement arcades; enhancing the existing uses and offer of the Pier; cleanliness and maintenance of the beach/sea; enhancing appearance and surfacing materials of the Pier; and demolition of the Pier.

#### Officers' comments:

The apparent support for new retail/commercial could have been influenced by the suggested designs as part of the Southsea Coastal Scheme. This suggests more retail/commercial outlets are wanted at the seafront. The type and location needs to be explored further in the development of a draft masterplan. Other issues will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, as well as consideration of the proposed sea defences scheme and how this could open up opportunities for this area, and ensuring the long-term preservation of this important heritage asset.

#### Q39: How could Canoe Lake (including the sports facilities/areas) be enhanced in terms of uses and its overall appearance? What other use(s) or enhancements could be introduced?

- 4.127 64 responses were received to the above question. 157 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.128 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.

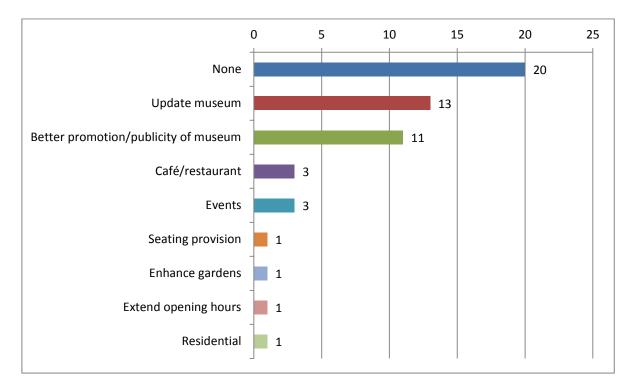


4.129 Other comments include: encouraging more year-round use; designating as a conservation area; reference to anti-social behaviour; replacement/updating of current paddle boats; making BBQ-free zone; comprehensively redeveloped to incorporate with South Parade Pier; ensuring affordability of food and beverage premises; and developed for housing.

### Officers' comments:

# Q40: What enhancements should be made to Cumberland House, if any?

- 4.130 48 responses were received to the above question. 175 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.131 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



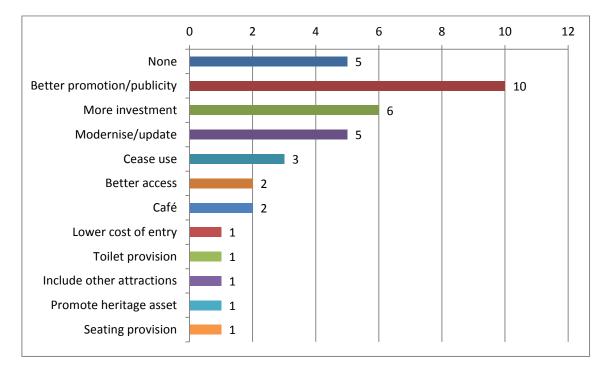
4.132 Other comments include: relocating the car park and replace with landscaping; and ensuring the building does not get run down.

#### Officers' comments:

There is some support for updating the museum. This does not necessarily require the Seafront Masterplan to bring this about. All of the other issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

# Q41: What enhancements should be made to The Model Village, if any?

- 4.133 39 responses were received to the above question. 182 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.134 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.

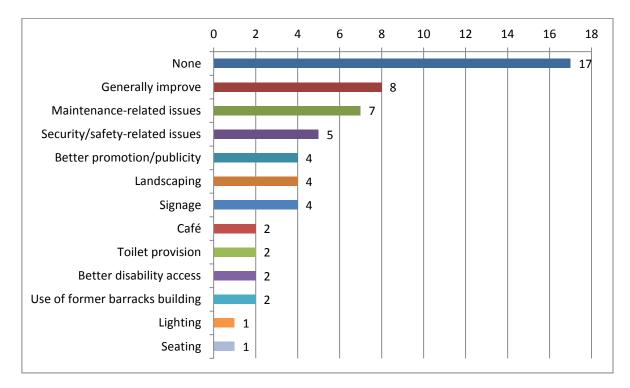


4.135 Other comments include: protecting from vandalism; and advocating for new long lease to existing operators.

# Officers' comments:

# Q42: What enhancements should be made to Lumps Fort/Rose Garden, if any?

- 4.136 50 responses were received to the above question. 171 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.137 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.138 Other comments include: ensuring sea defences scheme is successfully integrated; pedestrianising the road; Rose Garden should be made a quiet area; and making it attractive in winter.

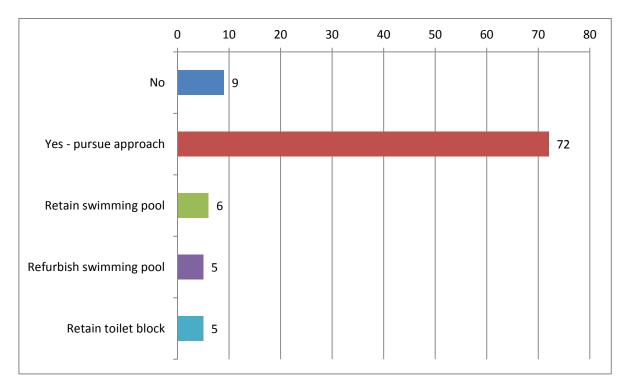
#### Officers' comments:

All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, and ensuring the long-term preservation of this important heritage asset.

# Opportunity Area: Eastney Beach, Fort Cumberland, and Ferry Road

Q43: Do you think the provision of a new eco café and watersports hub is the right approach for the site at Eastney Swimming Pool and public toilets? If not, how should this area be used in the future?

- 4.139 100 responses were received to the above question. 121 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.140 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



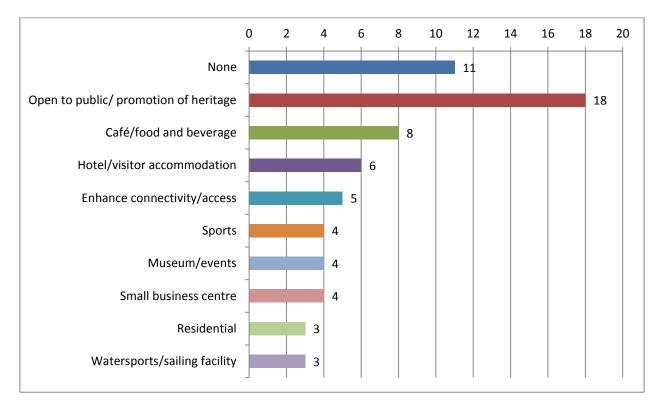
4.141 Other comments include: support for an iconic architectural building; reference made to Eastney Batteries as potential opportunities; St Georges Gateway and opportunities to pedestrianise; suggestions of future uses of former Royal Marines Museum, such as hotel/conference, public garden; reference to Southsea Rowing Club; ensuring sufficient connectivity, access, and parking; and maintaining natural feel of the area.

#### Officers' comments:

There is clear support to continue the strategy for a new eco-café and watersports hub. The desire for watersports facilities also came in in response to questions about the Pyramids, so it would appear people want more/better provision of watersports facilities. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

# Q44: What role do you consider Fort Cumberland could play in the economy of the seafront going forward? Are there any new uses that you feel could be accommodated within this site?

- 4.142 59 responses were received to the above question. 162 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.143 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



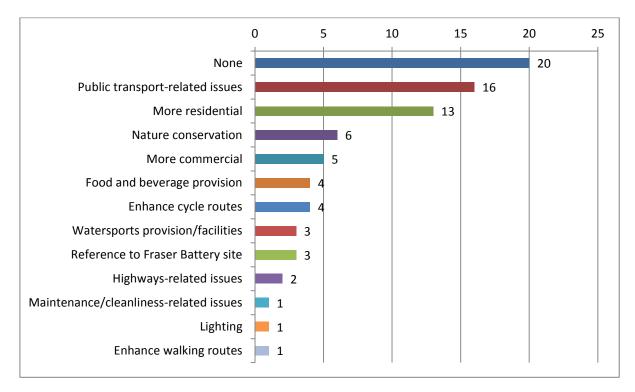
4.144 Other comments include: making an attractive car park; not disturbing the wildlife and habitats; maintenance-related issues; and no high-rise development.

#### Officers' comments:

There is some interest in opening up Fort Cumberland to the public. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, and ensuring the long-term preservation of this important heritage asset.

# Q45: What enhancements and uses could be introduced to the Ferry Road area, if any? Is there scope to introduce more residential and/or commercial, for example?

- 4.145 77 responses were received to the above question. 144 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.146 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



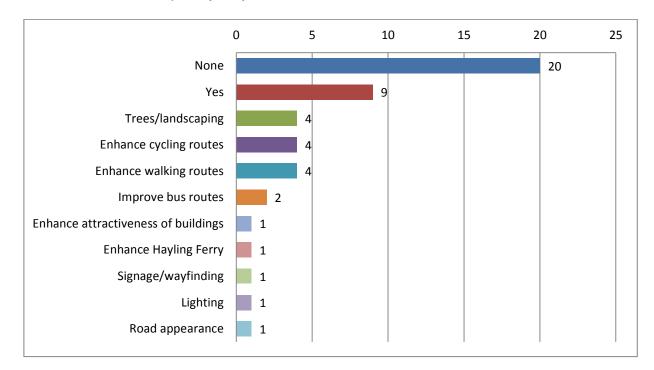
4.147 Other comments include: maintaining picturesque feel; creating an eco-friendly focus of the beach; provision of boat/fishing trips; issues relating to travellers; ensuring development is small-scale; and no more residential development.

#### Officers' comments:

There are moderate levels of support for both public transport and residential development at Ferry Road. All of the issues raised will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole.

# Q46: Do you consider there is an opportunity to enhance the public realm in the Ferry Road area? If so, how?

- 4.148 46 responses were received to the above question. 175 respondees did not respond or make relevant comments on the question.
- 4.149 A wide range of comments were received. The below presents a summarised list of comments and a frequency tally of mentions.



4.150 Other comments include: more food and beverage provision; more parking provision; creating a nature reserve and extending it towards Fraser Range site; provision of visitor/wildlife centre/museum or small solar farm or watersports; maintenance-related issues; and reference to travellers.

Officers' comments:

- 5. Evidence from the ESCP consultation
- 5.1 For the benefit of the work to review the Seafront Masterplan SPD, it is pertinent to refer to the results from the ESCP's consultation on the 'Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme' carried out at the same time as this consultation, as the issues covered touch upon the wider seafront area rather than just specifically on the proposed coastal defences, and therefore has implications on the Seafront Masterplan. This can therefore further augment the work to review the SPD.
- 5.2 As detailed in the ESCP's 'Preferred options consultation Consultation report' (October 2018), a total of 1427 responses were made to the 'Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme' consultation.
- 5.3 Below are the summary conclusions given in the ESCP report on the individual sections:

### Long Curtain Moat -

'In this area, respondents were mostly concerned about the preservation of heritage assets and the protection of sea views. There was also demand for better cycling provision in the area, along with an assurance that access for disabled users would be maintained and enhanced.'

#### Officers' comments:

The issues mentioned were similar to the responses received for Q20 (Long Curtain Moat), with the issue of disability access being an additional point.

#### Clarence Pier -

'There was a desire to improve the prom, deliver environmental enhancements and protect sea views in this area. Other suggestions were mixed, with concerns about parking, road use, cycling and disabled access all featuring. There was also significant number of people (14.0%) who were keen to see the whole area improved or re-developed in some way. The feedback given on pursuing a flood defence option along the coastline was relatively mixed, with no clear preference given. In general respondents seemed comfortable with the solution in this area and understood the reasons why it had been chosen in this area, but also expressed a desire for an overall improvement in the offer.'

# Officers' comments:

The point relating to improving or re-developing the area was also raised in this consultation. The additional points on flood defences, parking, road use, cycling, and disabled access are noted and will be considered in the SPD review.

#### Southsea Common -

'It is clear that many respondents took a great deal of time considering the options available in this area with regard to road use. The appeal of pedestrianisation was

clear (safer, cleaner and greener), however there were pragmatic concerns about the reduction in parking availability and vehicular access for disabled visitors, how any impact on the seafront economy would be mitigated and also the displacement of traffic. There were few concerns about the proposed one-way road if vehicular access is kept. Provision for cyclists in this area featured heavily, with over half of respondents mentioning it, and respondents largely saw a dedicated cycleway as being very important. Parking, issues with pedestrianisation and disabled access were concerns also raised. Respondents were keen to ensure sea views were kept and enhanced in this area. Both groups of respondents were keen to see the monuments put back as close to where they currently they are, but set back so they are the common side of the promenade. There was a slight preference for a terraced bund over a sloped one for the landscaping from the prom to the common.'

### Officers' comments:

The issues mentioned above related to the options for the Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme in terms of parking and pedestrianisation of the road.

Additional points on the location of monuments, disabled access, and cycleways are noted and will be considered in the SPD review. The fact that cycling provision featured so heavily adds further weight to the prevalence of this issue captured in the SPD consultation.

# Southsea Castle -

'With so many important historic structures in the area, it is not surprising that one of the most important factors was the preservation of heritage assets. Improving the prom and protecting sea views also featured heavily. Respondents said that cycling provision and easy disabled access are important in this area. Respondents also felt the quality of the materials used in construction will make a big impact on how they will feel about the scheme when complete.'

# Officers' comments:

The issues mentioned are similar to the responses received for Q27 (Southsea Castle), with the issues of material quality and disability access being additional points.

# Pyramids Centre -

'Protection of sea views and improving the promenade were the most important factors to respondents in this area. A diverse set of other suggestions were received in this area. Cycling provision and disabled access scored highly, and there was also an emphasis on how the scheme could facilitate improvement of the Rock Gardens and/or redevelopment of the Pyramids centre site. Respondents also felt the quality of the materials used in construction will make a big impact on how they will feel about the scheme when complete.'

#### Officers' comments:

Issues regarding the redevelopment of the Pyramids and improving the Rock Gardens were similarly raised.

Additional points on quality of materials, disabled access, cycle provision, and improving the Promenade are noted and will be considered in the SPD review.

#### South Parade Pier -

'There was an appreciation that the lowered prom would create more opportunities for leisure or commercial facilities in this area, however this was balanced by concerns around how the wall would look at ground level. The younger demographic were marginally more keen on the lowered prom option. Protection of sea views was the most important factor from both set of respondents in this area, along with improving the prom, the materials used, environmental enhancements and preservation of heritage assets. Provision for cycling is overwhelmingly seen as the most important other issue in this area, along disabled access, road use and protecting sea views. Restricting commercial development was also suggested by over 5% of respondents.'

### Officers' comments:

The issues mentioned above related to the options for the Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme in terms of Promenade and wall heights, and protecting sea views.

Additional points on cycling, disabled access, road use, and restricting commercial development are noted and will be considered in the SPD review.

#### Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens -

'Specific concerns were raised with regard to displacement of traffic and parking from the seafront to local streets if the area was pedestrianised. Respondents were keen for us to investigate a one-way option if it allowed the retention of more parking spaces. A dedicated cycleway was seen as being very important in this area. Similar to other frontages, retention of sea views was seen as being very important, along with improving the promenade. Online respondents were also keen on environmental enhancements. Reflecting the concerns raised about the reduction in parking, this was the most widely raised topic under the other 'other suggestions' category. There was also a strong emphasis on the provision of better cycling facilities, which aligns with the wish for a dedicated cycleway mentioned previously.'

#### Officers' comments:

The issues mentioned above related to the options for the Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme in terms of road layout and pedestrianisation, which would have implications on cycling, car parking, and traffic.

# Eastney Esplanade -

'The most popular option in this area was to delay work and rely on the beach for defence for the next 50 years, however, there were some concerns that if the funding was available now we should try and carry out any work needed at the same time as the other frontages. There was also a worry this area could look 'left behind' if the rest of the seafront is upgraded. Respondents were keen on a dedicated cycle lane, and stressed that the current arrangements are unpopular with most road users. They also wanted us to protect sea views and maintain the unique natural environment where possible.'

#### Officers' comments:

The issues mentioned above related to the options for the Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme. Shared issues include improving cycle access, and maintain the unique natural environment.

### General scheme questions -

There was a slight preference for disabled beach access to be prioritised on the Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens frontage. 10% of respondents said the whole area should be a priority. Regarding parking, the majority of people were keen to see the existing levels of parking retained. Interestingly, more people were happy with reduced levels of parking than those who would like to see it increased. Parking was the top defined category in the general comments, with the majority of people concerned with maintaining existing parking levels or increasing them. There were also suggestions that the park & ride should be extended to the area. A designated cycle path was also popular. Over 15% of people were pleased with the proposal. 11% of respondents said we needed to be mindful of the impact on tourism, and a similar amount asked us to show consideration for residents during the design and construction process.

#### Officers' comments:

The above points raised were similar in scope to the points raised in this consultation, such as disabled access, parking provision, Park & Ride provision, and cycling provision. However, access for people with reduced mobility, parking and cycling come through more strongly in the results from the Southsea Coastal Scheme consultation. These matters will be considered as part of the review of the strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, including improving tourism to the area.

5.4 Further details and analysis of the results on the 'Southsea Coastal Defences Scheme' summer 2018 consultation can be found in the report mentioned above.

# 6. Evaluation and Conclusion

# Evaluation of the consultation

- 6.1 The consultation has been a valuable exercise in capturing views and opinions on the existing state of the seafront, and enabling debate on the future of the seafront in terms of its development, uses, and its role in the economy and vitality of the city for the benefit of residents and visitors. It has also highlighted the role the area plays as green infrastructure and as part of the cultural heritage of the city.
- 6.2 In terms of this particular consultation, the number of direct responses received (221 respondees) is a reasonable amount in the context of past consultations carried out on the Council's Local Plan (see below).

Consultation	2006	2007	2008	2010 Summer	2010 Winter	2011	2017 (Local Plan Review Issues & Options)
Number of responses	139	180	118	285	248	313	302

#### Consultation responses for Portsmouth Plan and Local Plan Review

Source: PCC Consultation Statement and Statement of Representation, 2011; and PCC Cabinet Report on Local Plan Consultation Responses and Way Forward, 2017

- 6.3 The consultation conducted during Jul Sept 2012 on the draft version of the current Seafront Masterplan SPD yielded 488 responses. However, it should be noted that at that particular consultation the public were consulted on draft proposals. In terms of this consultation, no proposals were presented as the aim was to gather initial views and opinions on the future of the seafront to inform the review process. It is anticipated that response rates will be higher when there is a draft set of proposals for the revised Seafront Masterplan.
- 6.4 The simultaneous conducting of two consultation events on documents at very different stages in their production may have confused some respondents, but it was felt that it was necessary to consult on issues for the Seafront Masterplan at the same time as the Southsea Coastal Scheme, due to the focused nature of the Southsea Coastal Scheme proposals. Differentiating the Masterplan from the Southsea Coastal Scheme will be important at the draft stage of consultation for the Masterplan. At that stage the Masterplan will be consulted on alone. This should help respondents to identify the nature of the consultation more easily.
- 6.5 Nevertheless, there is still room for improvement going forward in terms of achieving better and more effective engagement, especially in the engagement of younger age groups. The timing of the consultation during the summer holidays may partly explain low response rate from people of university age.
- 6.6 Different options will be considered and explored for future consultations for the next stages of the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review with this aim in mind, with consideration given to the use of social media campaigns, engaging with local schools and education establishments, and different methods of capturing responses that appeal to a wider audience.

### Conclusions of the consultation

- 6.7 A wide range of topics and issues have been raised, which, going forward, will all be taken into consideration and assessed as part of the review of the spatial strategy to regenerate the seafront as a whole, having regard to the proposed 'Southsea Coastal Defence Scheme' and how this could open up opportunities for the seafront area.
- 6.8 From the responses received, the consultation has highlighted the following issues that need more detailed consideration going forward:
  - Consideration of the highway and transport network within the seafront area, including public transport provision, walking/cycling provision, and access and parking for private vehicles;
  - Enhancing accessibility for all user groups, including disabled and reducedmobility users;
  - The successful integration of the proposed sea defences within the seafront;
  - Opportunities for regeneration and development to facilitate social, economic, and environmental benefits within the seafront area in order to enhance its vibrancy and vitality. This will require consideration on opportunities ranging from specific opportunity areas to opportunities to enhance the public realm;
  - Opportunities to enhance the appreciation and interpretation of the important heritage assets within the seafront through better promotion and enabling appropriate and beneficial uses; and
  - Opportunities to enhance the provision of health, sport, recreation, and open spaces within the seafront for the benefit of residents and visitors.
- 6.9 To address the above issues and to inform the production of a revised SPD, it is considered the work which needs to be undertaken includes but is not limited to the following:
  - Identify key issues around proposed future plans for some key sites along the seafront;
  - Further consultation with key stakeholders (internal and external), and key landowners/occupiers;
  - Further work to identify all development of opportunities including consideration of existing uses;
  - Further work to inform trees/planting/landscaping and lighting strategy;
  - Further work to inform public realm, public art, play facilities and street furniture strategy;
  - Further work relating to beach uses and beach access;
  - If necessary, further Strategic Environmental Assessment, Sustainability Appraisal, and Habitats Regulations Assessment work; and
  - Assessment of infrastructure requirements, funding, and delivery

6.10 The above work will require collaboration with other Council departments and will require a collaborative approach across the whole Council and other key stakeholders within the seafront area. Therefore, a full engagement strategy will be developed as an early action to the SPD review process.

### Appendix 1: Table of respondees and method of response

Method of response: Paper form (10 responses)		
ID	Address	
P001	Devonshire Avenue, Southsea	
P002	South Parade, Southsea	
P003	Whitwell Road, Southsea	
P004	Crabbe Court, Southsea	
P005	Wymering Manor Court, Cosham	
P006	Pembroke Road, Portsmouth	
P007	Nettlecombe Avenue, Southsea	
P008	Boulton Road, Southsea	
P009	Manor Park Avenue, Portsmouth	
P010	Devonshire Avenue, Southsea	

Method of response: Letter (1 response)		
ID	Address	
L001	Bury Hall Lane, Gosport	

Method	Method of response: Email (18 responses)		
D	Address/Organisation		
<b>G</b> 001	Crime Prevention Design Advisor, Hampshire Constabulary		
É002	Gosport Borough Council		
<b>K€</b> 003	Horse Sands Close, Eastney		
<b>U1</b> 004	Bryher Island, Port Solent		
E005	Southern Water		
E006	Clarence Pier c/o Vail Williams		
E007	PCC Transport Planning		
E008	Cumberland House Natural History Museum Friends		
E009	Hampshire & Isle of Wight Wildlife Trust		
E010	Barton Willmore		
E011	No address given		
E012	Historic England		
E013	Baffins Road, Milton		
E014	Portsmouth Cycle Forum		
E015	Natural England		
E016	No address given		
E017	PCC Aboricultural Officer		
E018	Southsea Seafront Campaign		

ID	of response: Surveymonkey (192 responses) Address/Postcode		
S001	PO4		
S002	Victoria Grove, Southsea		
S003	Moorings Way, Milton		
S004	PO4		
S005	Shirley Road, Southsea		
S006	No address given		
S007	Centurion Gate, Eastney		
S008	Marion Road, Southsea		
S009	St. Davids Road, Southsea		
S010	Clarence Parade, Southsea		
S011	Union Road, Milton		
S012	Centurion Gate, Eastney		
S013	Festing Grove, Southsea		
S014	Centurion Gate, Eastney		
S015	Fresnam Road, Southsea		
S016	No address given		
S017	Albert Grove, Southsea		
S018	Francis Avenue, Southsea		
S019	PO4		
S020	PO3		
S021	Napier Road, Southsea		
S022	Rochester Road, Southsea		
S023	No address given		
S024	PO5		
S025	No address given		
S026	Marine Court, Southsea		
S027	Auckland Road West, Southsea		
S028	PO4		
S029	Powerscourt Road, Copnor		
S030	PO3		
S031	Solent Road, Drayton		
S032	Blount Road, Southsea		
S033	Ruskin Road, Southsea		
S034	No address given		
S035	No address given		
S036	No address given		

	Method of response: Surveymonkey (cont.)			
ID	Address/Postcode			
S037	No address given			
S038	PO4			
S039	Hawthorn Crescent, Cosham			
S040	No address given			
S041	Warren Avenue, Milton			
S042	Lower Farlington Road, Farlington			
S043	No address given			
S044	Mountain Ash Close, Southampton			
S045	PO4			
S046	PO5			
S047	No address given			
S048	Torrington Road, Hilsea			
S049	Berkshire Close, Fratton			
S050	Shaftesbury Road, Southsea			
S051	St Helens Parade			
<b>5</b> 052	No address given			
<b>2</b> 6053	No address given			
<b>\$</b> 054	No address given			
S055	No address given			
<b>3</b> 056	Lidiard Gardens, Eastney			
<b>03</b> 057	St Augustine Road, Southsea			
S058	Broad Street, Old Portsmouth			
S059	No address given			
S060	Longshore Way, Southsea			
S061	No address given			
S062	Hamilton Road, Southsea			
S063	Lindley Avenue			
S064	No address given			
S065	No address given			
S066	No address given			
S067	No address given			
S068	PO5			
S069	Siskin Road, Milton			
S070	Catisfield Road, Milton			
S071	No address given			
S072	Centurion Gate, Eastney			
S073	Outram Road, Southsea			

Method of response: Surveymonkey (cont.)		
ID	Address/Postcode	
S074	No address given	
S075	Nettlecombe Avenue	
S076	Pearmain Parade, Waterlooville	
S077	No address given	
S078	Wisborough Road, Southsea	
S079	No address given	
S080	No address given	
S081	No address given	
S082	No address given	
S083	Powerscourt Road, Portsmouth	
S084	London Road, Portsmouth	
S085	Chitty Road, Eastney	
S086	No address given	
S087	Amethyst Grove, Waterlooville	
S088	No address given	
S089	No address given	
S090	Stanley Street, Southsea	
S091	Tangier Road, Baffins	
S092	No address given	
S093	No address given	
S094	No address given	
S095	Godwit Road, Milton	
S096	PO4	
S097	Wisborough Road, Southsea	
S098	Fratton Way, Southsea	
S099	No address given	
S100	Locksway Road, Milton	
S101	Lock Approach, Port Solent	
S102	Festing Grove, Southsea	
S103	No address given	
S104	Kingsley Road, Eastney	
S105	Royal Gate, Southsea	
S106	Tredegar Road, Southsea	
S107	Mayles Road, Southsea	
S108	No address given	
S109	Horse Sands Close, Eastney	
S110	Ashburton Road, Southsea	

Method of response: Surveymonkey (cont.)			
ID	Address/Postcode		
S111	Ashburton Road, Southsea		
S112	PO6		
S113	No address given		
S114	Winter Road, Southsea		
S115	Renny Road, Fratton		
S116	Greenlea Close, Widley		
S117	No address given		
S118	No address given		
S119	Centurion Gate, Eastney		
S120	No address given		
S121	Merrivale Road, Hilsea		
S122	Queens Road, Fratton		
S123	Horse Sands Close, Eastney		
S124	Chichester Road, Portsmouth		
S125	No address given		
S126	PO3		
S127	South Road, Fratton		
<b>9</b> 128	Winter Road, Southsea		
\$129	No address given		
<b>6</b> 130	Old Manor Way, Drayton		
<b>§</b> 131	Kingsland Close, Paulsgrove		
<b>S</b> 132	No address given		
\$133	Aylesbury Road, Copnor		
S134	No address given		
S135	No address given		
S136	No address given		
S137	Highbury Grove, Cosham		
S138	No address given		
S139	No address given		
S140	No address given		
S141	Dover Road, Baffins		
S142	PO2		
S143	No address given		
S144	Selsey Avenue, Eastney		
S145	No address given		
S146	No address given		
S147	Chichester Road, Portsmouth		

IDAddress/PostcodeS148No address givenS149Cottage Grove, SouthseaS150No address givenS151Broad Street, Old PortsmouthS152Clegg Road, EastneyS153Park Avenue, WaterloovilleS154No address givenS155Fourth Street, FrattonS156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS164No address givenS165No address givenS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Ex	Method o	of response: Surveymonkey (cont.)		
S149Cottage Grove, SouthseaS150No address givenS151Broad Street, Old PortsmouthS152Clegg Road, EastneyS153Park Avenue, WaterloovilleS154No address givenS155Fourth Street, FrattonS156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS				
S150No address givenS151Broad Street, Old PortsmouthS152Clegg Road, EastneyS153Park Avenue, WaterloovilleS154No address givenS155Fourth Street, FrattonS156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, OothseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, PortsmouthS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No a				
S151Broad Street, Old PortsmouthS152Clegg Road, EastneyS153Park Avenue, WaterloovilleS154No address givenS155Fourth Street, FrattonS156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S149			
S152Clegg Road, EastneyS153Park Avenue, WaterloovilleS154No address givenS155Fourth Street, FrattonS156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given				
S153Park Avenue, WaterloovilleS154No address givenS155Fourth Street, FrattonS156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, PortsmouthS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S151	Broad Street, Old Portsmouth		
\$154No address given\$155Fourth Street, Fratton\$156Wimborne Road, Southsea\$157PO3\$158No address given\$159Paignton Avenue, Baffins\$160No address given\$161No address given\$162Empshott Road, Southsea\$163Woodmancote Road, Eastney\$164No address given\$165No address given\$166No address given\$167Festing Grove, Southsea\$168No address given\$169Garden Terrace, Southsea\$170PO4\$171London Road, Cosham\$172No address given\$173Wimbledon Park Road, Southsea\$174Spencer Road, Southsea\$175St Mary's Road, Fratton\$176Kimbolton Road, Milton\$177Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$178Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$179Exeter Road, Southsea\$178Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$179Exeter Road, Portsmouth\$181Cockleshell Gardens, Eastney\$182Spithead Heights, Eastney\$183No address given	S152			
S155Fourth Street, FrattonS156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, PortsmouthS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S153	Park Avenue, Waterlooville		
S156Wimborne Road, SouthseaS157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S154			
S157PO3S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S155	Fourth Street, Fratton		
S158No address givenS159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S156	Wimborne Road, Southsea		
S159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, PortsmouthS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S157			
S159Paignton Avenue, BaffinsS160No address givenS161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, PortsmouthS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S158	No address given		
S161No address givenS162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S159	Paignton Avenue, Baffins		
S162Empshott Road, SouthseaS163Woodmancote Road, EastneyS164No address givenS165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S160	No address given		
\$163Woodmancote Road, Eastney\$164No address given\$165No address given\$166No address given\$167Festing Grove, Southsea\$168No address given\$169Garden Terrace, Southsea\$170PO4\$171London Road, Cosham\$172No address given\$173Wimbledon Park Road, Southsea\$174Spencer Road, Southsea\$175St Mary's Road, Fratton\$176Kimbolton Road, Milton\$177Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$178Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$179Exeter Road, Southsea\$180Hewett Road, Portsmouth\$181Cockleshell Gardens, Eastney\$182Spithead Heights, Eastney\$183No address given	S161	No address given		
\$164No address given\$165No address given\$166No address given\$167Festing Grove, Southsea\$168No address given\$169Garden Terrace, Southsea\$170PO4\$171London Road, Cosham\$172No address given\$173Wimbledon Park Road, Southsea\$174Spencer Road, Southsea\$175St Mary's Road, Fratton\$176Kimbolton Road, Milton\$177Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$178Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$179Exeter Road, Southsea\$180Hewett Road, Portsmouth\$181Cockleshell Gardens, Eastney\$182Spithead Heights, Eastney\$183No address given	S162	Empshott Road, Southsea		
S165No address givenS166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S163	Woodmancote Road, Eastney		
S166No address givenS167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S164	No address given		
S167Festing Grove, SouthseaS168No address givenS169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S165	No address given		
\$168No address given\$169Garden Terrace, Southsea\$170PO4\$171London Road, Cosham\$172No address given\$173Wimbledon Park Road, Southsea\$174Spencer Road, Southsea\$175St Mary's Road, Fratton\$176Kimbolton Road, Milton\$177Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$178Craneswater Avenue, Southsea\$179Exeter Road, Southsea\$180Hewett Road, Portsmouth\$181Cockleshell Gardens, Eastney\$183No address given				
S169Garden Terrace, SouthseaS170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given		Festing Grove, Southsea		
S170PO4S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S168	No address given		
S171London Road, CoshamS172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S169	Garden Terrace, Southsea		
S172No address givenS173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S170	PO4		
S173Wimbledon Park Road, SouthseaS174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS183No address given	S171	London Road, Cosham		
S174Spencer Road, SouthseaS175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S172	No address given		
S175St Mary's Road, FrattonS176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S173	Wimbledon Park Road, Southsea		
S176Kimbolton Road, MiltonS177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S174	Spencer Road, Southsea		
S177Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S175			
S178Craneswater Avenue, SouthseaS179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S176			
S179Exeter Road, SouthseaS180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S177	Craneswater Avenue, Southsea		
S180Hewett Road, PortsmouthS181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S178	Craneswater Avenue, Southsea		
S181Cockleshell Gardens, EastneyS182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given				
S182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S180			
S182Spithead Heights, EastneyS183No address given	S181			
	S182			
S184 Percy Road, Southsea	S183	No address given		
	S184	Percy Road, Southsea		

Method of response: Surveymonkey (cont.)		
ID	Address/Postcode	
S185	No address given	
S186	Lowcay Road, Southsea	
S187	No address given	
S188	Florence Road, Southsea	
S189	St Ronans Road, Southsea	
S190	No address given	
S191	PO1	
S192	Victoria Road South, Southsea	

Page 329

This page is intentionally left blank





# **Equality Impact Assessment**

#### www.portsmouthccg.nhs.uk

www.portsmouth.gov.uk

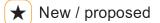
Directorate:	Regeneration
Service function:	Coastal defences

Title of policy, service, function, project or strategy (new or old):

Southsea Coastal Scheme (new coastal defences for Southsea)

#### Type of policy, service, function, project or strategy:

Existing



Changed

Lead officer

Guy Mason, Coastal and Drainage Manager

People involved with completing the EIA:

Gareth Colwell (Communications & engagement officer) Gina Perryman (Access & Equality Advisor)

#### Introductory information (Optional)

This EqIA has been prepared at the conclusion of the "preferred options consultation" for the Southsea Coastal Scheme, held between 02 July to 27 August 2018.

This is the second step in a three stage consultation process, leading towards the submission of of the scheme for planning and funding approval.

### Step 1 - Make sure you have clear aims and objectives

#### What is the aim of your policy, service, function, project or strategy?

The Southsea Coastal Scheme is a significant investment in the infrastructure of the area in order to reduce the risk of coastal flooding and erosion, being carried out by the Eastern Solent Coastal Partnership (ESCP) on behalf of Portsmouth City Council (PCC). The scheme covers 4.5km (2.8miles) of coastline from the Royal Garrison Church to the Royal Marines Museum

The scheme is designed to protect over 8,000 properties, 700 businesses, multiple heritage sites and key infrastructure in Southsea from the risk of flooding, taking into account the effects of climate change over the next 100 years. It also aims to facilitate regeneration of the Seafront and to help realise the ambition for Portsmouth to become a European city break destination with world-class attractions.

## Who is the policy, service, function, project or strategy going to benefit or have a detrimental effect on and how?

The Southsea Coastal Scheme will benefit the residents / businesses / landowners / visitors / other stakeholders in the area and beyond by upgrading the current defences that are coming to the end of their lifespan. They will be replaced with new ones that will help to protect Southsea for the next century and prevent an estimate £950million worth of damage that could occur in a major flood event. They will be built to a 1 in 200 flood event standard, which will facilitate regeneration and continued investment in the area.

#### What outcomes do you want to achieve?

An effective flood defence solution for Southsea, which provides the level of protection required whilst enabling regeneration. It also needs to provide equal access for all, in line with the Equalities Act 2010.

## What barriers are there to achieving these outcomes?

The approval of the funding to build the scheme and planning approval being recieved.

### Step 2 - Collecting your information

What existing information / data do you have? (Local or national data) look at population profiles, JSNA data, surveys and patient and customer public engagement activity locally that will inform your project, national studies and public engagement.

Existing information held on the existing population of the city is set out below -

RACE (ONS - Census 2011 data, Portsmouth UA Area) White: 181,097 (88.32%) Gypsy / Traveller / Irish Traveller: 85 (0.05%) Mixed / Multiple ethnic group: 5,467 (2.67%) Asian / Asian British - Indian: 2,911 (1.42%) Asian / Asian British - Pakistani: 539 (0.26%) Asian / Asian British - Bangladeshi: 3,649 (1.78%) Asian / Asian British - Chinese: 2,611 (1.27%) Asian / Asian British - Other Asian: 2,764 (1.35%) Black / African / Caribbean / Black British: 3,777 (1.84%) Other Ethnic Group: 2,156 (1.05%) GENDER (ONS - NOMIS data, Portsmouth UA Area) Male - 50.91% Female - 49.14% AGE (ONS - Census 2011 data, Portsmouth UA Area) Age 0 to 4: 13,548 (6.61%) Age 5 to 7: 6,970 (3.40%) Age 8 to 9: 4,061 (1.98%) Age 10 to 14: 10,927 (5.33%) Age 15: 2,294 (1.12%) Age 16 to 17: 4,628 (2.26%) Age 18 to 19: 9,034 (4.41%) Age 20 to 24: 22,761 (11.10%) Age 25 to 29: 16,991 (8.29%) Age 30 to 44: 41,524 (20.25%) Age 45 to 59: 35,086 (17.11%) Age 60 to 64: 9,820 (4.79%) Age 65 to 74: 13,861 (6.76%) Age 75 to 84: 9,210 (4.49%) Age 85 to 89: 2,792 (1.36%) Age 90 and over 1,549 (0.76%) Mean Age: 36.5 Median Age: 34.0 DISABILITY (ONS - Census 2011 data, Portsmouth UA Area) Day-to-day activities limited a lot: 15,068 (7.35%) Day-to-day activities limited a little: 17,791 (8.68%) Day-to-day activities not limited: 172,197 (83.98%) PREVIOUS CONSULTATION AND ENGAGEMENT We also have the results of the non-statutory consultation on outline coastal defence options which ran for 8 weeks, from 3rd November 2014 to the 29th December 2014. This provided the public with the opportunity to view and comment on the short lipatechyically feasible coastal defence options being

proposed for Southsea.

This was followed a further period of engagement ('design principles engagement') from 25th October to 22nd November 2017. The purpose of these engagement events was to reintroduce the scheme to the public, and formed the first stage of this three-stage consultation process. This provided an opportunity to gain an understanding of what it is that the public enjoy and what they do not like about the seafront, as well as a chance for the team to discuss the objectives of the scheme with members of the public.

#### Using your existing data, what does it tell you?

The existing data shows that Portsmouth is a city that has a relatively young population compared to adjoining areas. The biggest share of the population is in the 30-45 age group. Population forecasts show that further changes in the population structure are expected, with a decline in the 40-54 years age group and increasing numbers of people aged 65 or over. It also shows that 7.35% of the population say their day-to-day activities limited a lot a lot by disability, and 8.68% say their day-to-day activities limited a lot a lot by disability.

#### PREVIOUS CONSULTATION AND ENGAGEMENT

A total of 471 people attended the Winter 2014 exhibition events, showing a strong interest in the scheme from the local community. 378 questionnaire responses were received throughout the consultation, via the exhibition events, online and by post. Posters were displayed detailing the 3 short-listed options in each area of the seafront, and highlighted which of these was currently the leading option. There was an overall average of 85.8% support for the leading coastal defence option in each area. 92.2% said they believe there is a need to reduce the risk of flooding and erosion to Southsea, with 89.3% saying there is a need for new coastal defences.

A total of 678 people attended the Autumn 2017 events ('design principles engagement'), with the highest number of attendees at the Canoe Lake Tennis Pavilion on Saturday 28th October, attracting just over 200 people. From these events, a total of 356 paper copies of the survey were collected, and 869 responses to the identical online survey were collected. Of those, 7.5% of respondents declared that they considered themselves to have a disability, which is in-line with the 7.35% of residents who have a disability that limits their day-to-day activities limited a lot according to the 2011 Census. Many of their concerns related to access to the seafront being impeded by the construction of new coastal defences in Southsea.

### Step 3 - Now you need to consult!

#### Who have you consulted with?

If you haven't consulted yet please list who you are going to consult with

All residents in the city Community Associations Resident and community groups Voluntary and business groups Landowners Statutory consultees Other relevant organisations

## Please give examples of how you have or are going to consult with specific groups or communities e.g. meetings, surveys

The 'preferred options consultation' took place in July & August 2018. It gauged the public's appetite for the emerging designs, and provided an explanation for the discounting of other options.

Road use at Southsea Common and Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens Shape of the grass bund interface at Southsea Common Promenade height and interface at South Parade Pier Options on wall location at Eastney or the option to defer work in that area for 50 years

It was also an opportunity for seafront users to highlight other ideas and concerns they had with the proposals. The following methods were used:

Consultation events

Events were held in the following locations: EASTNEY COMMUNITY CENTRE: 4 July, 1pm-7pm CANOE LAKE TENNIS PAVILION: 6 July, 1.30pm-7.30pm ASPEX GALLERY: 10 July, 1pm-7pm ST JUDE'S CHURCH: 11 July, 1pm-7pm COSHAM COMMUNITY CENTRE: 16 July, 3pm-7pm ROYAL NAVAL CLUB & ROYAL ALBERT YACHT CLUB: 17 July, 1pm-7pm FRATTON COMMUNITY CENTRE: 20 July,1pm-7pm At these events, a series of exhibition boards explained the rationale behind the emerging designs

alongside providing options. There was also a video visualisation and a 360 degree viewer, which allowed visitors to place themselves in different areas of the seafront to see what the designs could look like at ground level. Members of staff were on hand to answer questions, and there was an extensive questionnaire to answer at the end of the exhibition. The exhibitions were held in locations that were accessible to all.

Workshop events

A series of three interactive technical design workshops were held, which allowed interest groups and local residents to rigorously interrogate the emerging designs. The first two events were comprised of invited guests from interest groups in the city, such as Portsmouth Cycle Forum, Friends of the Earth and Portsmouth Disability Forum. We then held a third event, which were made up from people who expressed an interest at the consultation events.

Online consultation

All consultation materials were available online to ensure that interested parties were able to view the emerging designs and give us their feedback, even if they were unable to attend the consultation events themselves.

The following channels were used promote the consultation period: Direct mail (A4 newsletter) to 20,000 Southsea households Direct mail (A5 leaflet) to 67,000 households in the remaining PCC area Press release & press preview event Paid-for Facebook promotion Posts on all social media channels (Facebook, Twitter, Instagram) Out-of-home advertising (20 x phoneboxes, digital 48 sheet, A1 PCC sites) Project website & email bulletin Other PCC channels (social media, Flagship etc)

The promotional and communication approach used the following consultation materials: Full consultation booklet & summary booklet to pkggev3/35 Environmental information report (draft ES, containing baseline information) Exhibition boards & Questionnaire Map of scheme of whole frontage (A0x4) 3D visualisation & 360 degree viewer

Key consultation statistics: Consultation event attendees: Over 1700 Consultation questionnaire responses: 1427 (305 written/1122 online) Average time taken responding: 25 minutes (most surveys are less than 10 mins) Facebook reach during consultation: 215,034 users Facebook users that engaged with our content (comments, reactions etc) during consultation: 10,933 Website visits during consultation: 9198 sessions Consultation animation video views: 3800

Supplementary Planning Document (Seafront Masterplan) Review

The council made a decision to begin reviewing the existing Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) for the area (known as the 'Seafront Masterplan') in 2018, so that once the plans for the scheme have been finalised, a revised Seafront Masterplan can be also be agreed that reflects the changes to the seafront which will be brought about by the sea defence proposals. This will help ensure opportunities for enhancement and protection can be maximised in the seafront area.

To this end, staff from both consultations was present at the events that were held, so that the public's feedback could be captured in full. This report will be shared with the team leading the SPD review so that any themes arising that fall outside the remit of sea defences consultation can be reflected within their report.

### Step 4 - What's the impact?

Is there an impact on some groups in the community? (think about race, gender, disability, age, gender reassignment, religion or belief, sexual orientation, sex, pregnancy and maternity, marriage or civil partnerships and other socially excluded communities or groups)

#### Generic information that covers all equality strands (Optional)

A total of 1427 individuals (305 written/1122 online) responded to the consultation. This compares to an estimated total population of 210,000 individuals.

The equalities data of those individuals who provided it, compared to the known breakdown in the city, is as follows:

#### Ethnicity or race

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to ethnicity and race in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a negative impact due to ethnicity and race.

#### **Gender reassignment**

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to gender reassignment in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a negative impact due to gender reassignment 336

#### Age

1177 respondents provided this information (out of 1427 total respondents). The breakdown of respondents is as follows -

Under 16: 0.25% (3 respondents) 18-24: 2.72% (32 respondents) 25-44: 26.76% (315 respondents) 45-59: 27.02% (318 respondents) 60-65: 22.51% (265 respondents) Over 65: 18.69% (220 respondents) Prefer not to say: 2.04% (24 respondents)

There is a under-representation of under 24s and an over-representation over those over 65 compared to city-wide data, however, there is a relatively even spread of respondents between the ages of 25-65.

#### Disability

1164 respondents provided this information (out of 1427 total respondents). The breakdown of respondents is as follows:

Yes, day-to-day activities limited a lot: 4.04% (47 respondents) Yes, day-to-day activities limited a little: 11.51% (134 respondents) No, day-to-day activities not limited: 79.04% (920 respondents) Prefer not to say: 5.41% (63 respondents)

There is an under-representation compared to those who identify as having their activities 'limited a lot' (7.35% citywide, Census 2011), however those identifying as 'limited a little' are over-represented (8.68% citywide, Census 2011). The Portsmouth Disability Forum were also invited to our workshop events.

There was concern that removing vehicular access and parking at Southsea Common and Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens would have a negative impact on those with long-term disabilities accessing the seafront in this area. There were also concerns raised about the proposals restricting access to the beach and the sea views in various areas of the seafront.

#### **Religion or belief**

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to religion or belief in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a negative impact due to religion or belief.

#### Sexual orientation

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to sexual orientation in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a negative impact due to sexual orientation.

#### Sex

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to gender in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a negative impact due to gender.

#### Marriage or civil partnerships

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to marriage or civil partnerships in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a negative impact due to marriage or civil partnerships.

#### Pregnancy & maternity

We do not collect this equality data. It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a negative impact due to pregnancy and maternity. Some issues with regard access for pushchairs and those with young children were raised as part of the consulation.

#### Other socially excluded groups or communities

It is not envisaged that the Southsea Coastal Scheme will have a disproportionate impact upon specific socially excluded groups.

**Note:**Other socially excluded groups, examples includes, Homeless, rough sleeper and unpaid carers. Many forms of exclusion are linked to financial disadvantage. How will this change affect people on low incomes, in financial crisis or living in areas of greater deprivation?

### Health Impact

Have you referred to the Joint Needs Assessment (www.jsna.portsmouth.gov.uk) to identify any associated health and well-being needs?



No

What are the health impacts, positive and / or negative? For example, is there a positive impact on enabling healthier lifestyles or promoting positive mental health? Could it prevent spread of infection or disease? Will it reduce any inequalities in health and well-being experienced by some localities, groups, ages etc? On the other hand, could it restrict opportunities for health and well-being?

When built, the Southsea Coastal Scheme will provide a enhanced offer for all in the seafront area. The physical and mental health benefits of walking and cycling have been well documented and so by improving routes and ease of movement to, and around, the seafront, there should be a positive impact on people's health and well-being.

Health inequalities are strongly associated with deprivation and income inequalities in the city. Have you referred to Portsmouth's Tackling Poverty Needs Assessment and strategy (available on the JSNA website above), which identifies those groups or geographical areas that are vulnerable to poverty? Does this have a disproportionately negative impact, on any of these groups and if so how? Are there any positive impacts?, if so what are they?

## For more help on this element of tackling poverty and needs assessment contact Mark Sage: email:mark.sage@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

The new facilities created by the construction of the Southsea Coastal Scheme will continue to be freely accessible to people from all social groups and ages, and we hope that the regeneration of the area will encourage more people from across the city to use it.

### Step 5 - What are the differences?

Are any groups affected in a different way to others as a result of your policy, service, function, project or strategy?

Please summerise any potential impacts this will have on specific protected characteristics

It is anticipated that those of different age groups, disability groups, and pregnancy and maternity groups may be affected in different ways by proposals set out in the revised SPD (see above).

Does your policy, service, function, project or strategy either directly or indirectly discriminate?

Yes \star No

If you are either directly or indirectly discriminating, how are you going to change this or mitigate the negative impact?

### Step 6 - Make a recommendation based on steps 2 - 5

If you are in a position to make a recommendation to change or introduce the policy, service, project or strategy clearly show how it was decided on and how any engagement shapes your recommendations.

The design of the Southsea Coastal Scheme will be agreed by a cross party group following consultation, who will make a recommendation to the Cabinet Member for Environment and Community Safety. This approach will then be agreed by the Cabinet. Please note also that the development of coastal defence schemes that qualify for government funding have to follow a formal process, with a Full Business Case submitted for approval by the Environment Agency, DEFRA and HM Treasury to release funds for construction. The scheme will also have to gain planning approval from Portsmouth City Council before any work can begin. Finally, it will also have to be fully compliant with the Equalities Act 2010 to ensure the design enables equal access to all.

#### What changes or benefits have been highlighted as a result of your consultation?

It has been recommended to the cross party working group that vehicular access is retained at both Southsea Common and Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens, to enable easy access for all seafront users. In addition, further engineering work has been undertaken to lower defence heights, provide a revised solution at South Parade Pier which will remove a wall between the prom and the beach, improve the location of access ramps and retain parking (including disabled bays) at Canoe Lake/Rose Gardens. Work will continue throughout the detailed design phase to refine this further in consultation with relevant user groups through the Southsea Coastal Scheme Stakeholder Advisory Group (SCSSAG).

#### If you are not in a position to go ahead what actions are you going to take? (Please complete the fields below)

Action	Timescale	Responsible officer

How are you going to review the policy, service, project or strategy, how often and who will be responsible?

The consultation process is being carried out as follows:

Round 1: Design principles engagement (October/November 2018) Round 2: Preferred option consultation (Summer 2038)

#### Round 3: Final option (pre-planning) engagement (Winter 2019)

The results will form part of the Statement of Community Involvement that is submitted alongside the planning application. The EqIA will be updated as appropriate. There will also be ongoing Southsea Coastal Scheme Stakeholder Advisory Group (SCSSAG) meetings with relevant user groups throughout the remainder of the pre-consruction period and the following construction period.

### Step 7 - Now just publish your results

This EIA has been approved by: Guy Mason		
Contact number:	x4044	
Date:	26/11/2018	

**PCC staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality and diversity team. We will contact you with any comments or queries about your preliminary EIA. Telephone: 023 9283 4789, Email: <u>equalities@portsmouthcc.gov.uk</u>

**CCG staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality lead who will contact you with any comments or queries about your full EIA. Email: <u>sehccg.equalityanddiversity@nhs.net</u>

This page is intentionally left blank





# **Equality Impact Assessment**

#### Full assessment form 2018

#### www.portsmouthccg.nhs.uk

www.portsmouth.gov.uk

**Directorate:** 

Regeneration

Service, function: Planning Enabling Team, Planning Services

Title of policy, service, function, project or strategy (new or old):

Seafront Masterplan Supplementary Planning Document

#### Type of policy, service, function, project or strategy:

- Existing
  - New / proposed
- ★ Changed

Lead officer

Claire Upton-Brown, Assistant Director of City Development

People involved with completing the EIA:

Stephen Ho (Senior Planning Enabling Officer) Ed Winter (Principal Planning Enabling Officer) Gina Perryman (Access & Equality Advisor)

#### Introductory information (Optional)

This EqIA has been prepared at the conclusion of the initial public consultation held between 02 July to 27 August 2018 on the Seafront Masterplan Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) Review.

This is the first step towards undertaking a review of the current Seafront Masterplan SPD adopted in April 2013.

### Step 1 - Make sure you have clear aims and objectives

#### What is the aim of your policy, service, function, project or strategy?

The Seafront Masterplan SPD was adopted in April 2013 and was intended to guide improvements to the Seafront area of the city. It contains proposals that respond to the overarching vision and aims of the Seafront Strategy and provides further detailed guidance about how policy PCS9 (the Seafront) of the Portsmouth Plan will be implemented. This SPD is now being reviewed. The SPD seeks to:

- set out the background and context for development opportunities

- articulate a clear identity/role for each of the Seafront's opportunity areas

- establish a high quality baseline for proposals including design principles, potential mix of uses and guidance for buildings and public spaces.

## Who is the policy, service, function, project or strategy going to benefit or have a detrimental effect on and how?

Residents / businesses / landowners / visitors / other stakeholders in the area, the wider city and beyond.

#### What outcomes do you want to achieve?

The regeneration of the Seafront and to help realise the ambition for Portsmouth to become a European city break destination with world-class attractions.

## What barriers are there to achieving these outcomes?

The plan relies on private and public investment to to implement the proposals and as a result is dependent on the availability of funding. Some key pieces of infrastructure, such as flood defences and associated public realm works, will be reliant on public funding.

### Step 2 - Collecting your information

What existing information / data do you have? (Local or national data) look at population profiles, JSNA data, surveys and patient and customer public engagement activity locally that will inform your project, national studies and public engagement.

Existing information held on the existing population of the city is set out below -

#### RACE

British - 84.00% ONS and HCC data White Irish - 0.50% ONS and HCC data Other White Background - 3.80% ONS and HCC data Mixed White & Asian - 1.20% ONS and HCC data Other Mixed Background - 0.50% ONS and HCC data Indian - 1.40% ONS and HCC data Bangladeshi - 1.80% ONS and HCC data Other Asian Background - 1.30% ONS and HCC data

#### GENDER

Male - 50.30% ONS and HCC data Female - 49.70% ONS and HCC data

#### AGE

0-15 - 17.32% ONS and HCC data 16-24 - 18.88% ONS and HCC data 25-34 - 15.05% ONS and HCC data 35-44 - 13.49% ONS and HCC data 45-54 - 12.57% ONS and HCC data 55-64 - 9.33% ONS and HCC data 65-74 - 6.76% ONS and HCC data 75+ - 6.61% ONS and HCC data

The ageing factsheet produced by Hampshire County Council notes the number of very old people has increased as each decade passed, as has the proportion of the population occupying the very oldest age groups. However, the number of older people has declined overall. There was a small increase between 1981 and 1991 and then a consistent decline over the next two decades

#### DISABILITY

The Council's Equality and Diversity Strategy notes that over 15000 of residents have a long-term health problem or disability that limits their day-to-day activities, almost 3500 adults in Portsmouth were registered as having a physical disability, and over over 2000 residents are registered as having or visual impairment. The percentage of residents have a long-term health problem or disability that limits their significant approximately 7% of the total population.

#### Using your existing data, what does it tell you?

The existing data shows that Portsmouth is a city which Portsmouth has a relatively young population compared to adjoining areas. The biggest share of the population is in the 20-24 age group which is mainly due to the students studying at the University of Portsmouth. Population forecasts show that further changes in the population structure are expected, with a decline in the 40-54 years age group and increasing numbers of people aged 65 or over.

The majority of Portsmouth's households are one family households (55.85%), significantly lower than the surrounding areas and one person households comprising 32.1% which is higher than surrounding area. Average household size has changed very little standing at 2.3 persons per household, slightly

### Step 3 - Now you need to consult!

#### Who have you consulted with?

If you haven't consulted yet please list who you are going to consult with

All residents in the city Community Associations Resident and community groups Voluntary and business groups Other relevant organisations

## Please give examples of how you have or are going to consult with specific groups or communities e.g. meetings, surveys

The Seafront Masterplan SPD Review consultation document (included in Appendix 1) was published for public consultation on 2nd July 2018 for an 8 week period, with a closing date for representations of 27th August 2018. This ran concurrently to the consultation ran by the Eastern Solent Coastal Partnership (ESCP) on the proposed 'Southsea Coastal Scheme' sea defences.

The consultation document was made available on the city council's website, and printed copies were made available at the Civic Offices as well as at all libraries and community centres in the city. Comments were invited in the form of a paper questionnaire, an online survey, post, and email.

Officers were also present at 8no. exhibitions hosted by the ESCP as part of the consultation on the sea defences proposals. Officers were supported by four exhibition-style boards relating to the SPD review and had printed copies of the consultation document and paper questionnaire response forms on hand to give out to attendees.

### Step 4 - What's the impact?

Is there an impact on some groups in the community? (think about race, gender, disability, age, gender reassignment, religion or belief, sexual orientation, sex, pregnancy and maternity, marriage or civil partnerships and other socially excluded communities or groups)

#### Generic information that covers all equality strands (Optional)

A total of 221 individuals and organisations responded to the consultation. This compares to an estimated total population of 210,000 individuals.

The consultation has been prepared to capture the views of people across the city to issues relating to the seafront.

The equalities data of those individuals who provided it, compared to the known breakdown in the city, is as follows:

#### Ethnicity or race

119 respondents provided this information (**平点**資色2**346** al respondents). The breakdown of respondents compared to the city wide total is as follows -

White British - 111 respondents (93.28%) - ONS and HCC data 84.00% White Irish - 2 respondents (1.68%) - ONS and HCC data 0.50% Other White Background - 3 respondents (2.52%) - ONS and HCC data 3.80% Mixed White & Asian - 1 respondent (0.84%) - ONS and HCC data 1.20% Other Mixed Background 1 (0.84%) - ONS and HCC data 0.50% Indian - 0 respondents (0.00%) - ONS and HCC data 1.40% Bangladeshi - 0 respondents (0.00%) - ONS and HCC data 1.80% Other Asian Background - 1 respondent (0.84%) - ONS and HCC data 1.30%

In general, the ethnicity or race profile of those who responded to the consultation and gave their personal information broadly matches the known profile of the city population as a whole. However Indian and Bangladeshi communities were under-represented.

Because the number of persons who provided information on ethnicity or race was relatively low, it is quite difficult to draw any conclusions from this analysis. Nevertheless, it is not envisaged that the SPD will have a disproportionate impact on specific ethnic groups.

#### **Gender reassignment**

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to gender reassignment in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review will have a negative impact due gender reassignment.

#### Age

126 respondents provided this information (out of 221 total respondents). The breakdown of respondents compared to the city wide total is as follows -

0-15 - 0 respondents (0.00%) - ONS and HCC data 17.32%

- 16-24 1 respondent (0.79%) ONS and HCC data 18.88%
- 25-34 6 respondents (4.76%) ONS and HCC data 15.05%

35-44 - 27 respondents (21.43%) - ONS and HCC data 13.49%

45-54 - 22 respondents (17.46%) - ONS and HCC data 12.57%

55-64 - 29 respondents (23.02%) - ONS and HCC data 9.33%

65-74 - 36 respondents (28.57%) - ONS and HCC data 6.76%

75+ - 5 respondents (3.97%) - ONS and HCC data 6.61%

Those under 35 were poorly represented. With the exception of those over 75, older groups were well represented.

#### Disability

124 respondents provided this information (out of 221 total respondents). The breakdown of respondents who provided this information is as follows -

Yes - 15 respondents (12.10%) No - 109 respondents (87.90%)

One of the objectives of the current SPD is to ensure that the Seafront is accessible for all users and that it is easy to move around. This topic was also highlighted by a number of respondents. The SPD will clearly impact upon some disability groups, particularly those with mobility problems, and therefore this topic will be carried forward in the review and the proposals/policies drafted will reflect the aspiration to enhance accessibility for all users of the proposals.

#### **Religion or belief**

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to region or belief in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review will have a negative impact due to religion or belief.

#### Sexual orientation

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to sexual orientation in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review will have a negative impact due to sexual orientation.

#### Sex

131 respondents provided this information (out of 221 total respondents). The breakdown of respondents compared to the city wide total is as follows -

Male - 72 respondents (54.96%) - ONS and HCC data 50.30% Female - 59 respondents (45.04%) - ONS and HCC data 49.70%

In general, the gender profile of those who responded to the consultation and gave their personal information broadly matches the known profile of the city population as a whole. Nevertheless, it is not envisaged that the SPD will have a disproportionate impact on specific genders.

#### Marriage or civil partnerships

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to marriage or civil partnerships in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review will have a negative impact due to marriage or civil partnerships.

#### Pregnancy & maternity

We do not collect this equality data. No specific issues have been raised with regard to pregnancy and maternity in the consultation results. It is not envisaged that the Seafront Masterplan SPD Review will have a negative impact due to pregnancy and maternity.

#### Other socially excluded groups or communities

It is not envisaged that the SPD will have a disproportionate impact upon specific socially excluded groups.

**Note:**Other socially excluded groups, examples includes, Homeless, rough sleeper and unpaid carers. Many forms of exclusion are linked to financial disadvantage. How will this change affect people on low incomes, in financial crisis or living in areas of greater deprivation?

### Health Impact

Have you referred to the Joint Needs Assessment (www.jsna.portsmouth.gov.uk) to identify any associated health and well-being needs?



★ No

What are the health impacts, positive and / or negative? For example, is there a positive impact on enabling healthier lifestyles or promoting positive mental health? Could it prevent spread of infection or disease? Will it reduce any inequalities in health and well-being experienced by some localities, groups, ages etc? On the other hand, could it restrict opportunities for health and well-being?

The physical and mental health benefits of walking and cycling have been well documented and so by improving routes and ease of movement to, and around, the Seafront, there should be a positive impact on people's health and well-being.

The masterplan also promotes additional sports and recreational facilities which could promote heathier lifestyles and have a positive impact on health.

Health inequalities are strongly associated with deprivation and income inequalities in the city. Have you referred to Portsmouth's Tackling Poverty Needs Assessment and strategy (available on the JSNA website above), which identifies those groups or geographical areas that are vulnerable to poverty? Does this have a disproportionately negative impact, on any of these groups and if so how? Are there any positive impacts?, if so what are they?

For more help on this element of tackling poverty and needs assessment contact Mark Sage: email:mark.sage@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

The current adopted SPD proposes a number of new attractions such as cafes, restaurants, a watersports and sports hub and the redevelopment of Clarence Pier, all of which could provide job opportunities for local people. The SPD also includes proposals for improving the physical environment at the Seafront including improving access, public areas, providing additional seating etc. aimed at attracting people to spend time at the Seafront (at minimal financial cost). It is likely that the revised SPD will, in principle, carry forward a similar strategy.

### Step 5 - What are the differences?

#### Are any groups affected in a different way to others as a result of your policy, service, function, project or strategy?

#### Please summerise any potential impacts this will have on specific protected characteristics

It is anticipated that those of different age groups, and disability groups, may be affected in different ways by proposals set out in the revised SPD (see above).

#### Does your policy, service, function, project or strategy either directly or indirectly discriminate?



No

If you are either directly or indirectly discriminating, how are you going to change this or mitigate the negative impact?

### Step 6 - Make a recommendation based on steps 2 - 5

If you are in a position to make a recommendation to change or introduce the policy, service, project or strategy clearly show how it was decided on and how any engagement shapes your recommendations.

The current SPD was agreed and adopted by Cabinet in 2013. The SPD is a 'material consideration' in the determination of planning applications relating to development of land and buildings at the Seafront. It has also been used to inform projects such as the design of new coastal defences. Going forward, this initial consultation has been an exercise to capture views and opinions on the existing state of the seafront, and to enable debate on the seafront in terms of its development, uses, and its role in the economy and vitality of the city for the benefit of residents and visitors. The results will inform the next stage of the process, which is to formulate a draft of a revised SPD.

#### What changes or benefits have been highlighted as a result of your consultation?

This initial consultation has highlighted that the current adopted SPD could be amended / strengthened to address specific concerns raised by stakeholders and other interest groups, such as access/mobility, connectivity, and public realm.

### Page 350

#### If you are not in a position to go ahead what actions are you going to take? (Please complete the fields below)

Action	Timescale	Responsible officer		
N/A				

## How are you going to review the policy, service, project or strategy, how often and who will be responsible?

The SPD forms part of the council's overall planning policy framework for the city. Therefore, it will be monitored each year through the Annual Monitoring Report. This will highlight any problems with the implementation of any of the proposals in the plan and whether any specific elements need to be reviewed.

### Step 7 - Now just publish your results

This EIA has been app	oroved by:	Claire Upton-Brown, Assistant Director of City Development
Contact number:	x4299	
Date:	04.10.2018	

**PCC staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality and diversity team. We will contact you with any comments or queries about your preliminary EIA. Telephone: 023 9283 4789, Email: equalities@portsmouthcc.gov.uk

**CCG staff**-Please email a copy of your completed EIA to the Equality lead who will contact you with any comments or queries about your full EIA. Email: <u>sehccg.equalityanddiversity@nhs.net</u>

This page is intentionally left blank

## Agenda Item 9



Title of meeting:	Cabinet	
Date of meeting:	4 <sup>th</sup> December 2018	
Subject:	Revenue Budget Monitoring 2018/19 (2nd Quarter) to end September 2018	
Report by:	Director of Finance & Information Technology	
Wards affected:	All	
Key decision:	No	
Full Council decision:	No	

#### 1. Purpose of Report

1.1 The purpose of this report is to update members on the current Revenue Budget position of the Council as at the end of the second quarter for 2018/19 in accordance with the proposals set out in the "Portsmouth City Council - Budget & Council Tax 2018/19 & Medium Term Budget Forecast 2019/20 to 2021/22" report approved by the City Council on the 13<sup>th</sup> February 2018.

#### 2. Recommendations

- 2.1 It is recommended that:
  - (i) The forecast outturn position for 2018/19 be noted:
    - (a) An overspend of £5,721,200 <u>before</u> transfers from/(to) Portfolio Reserves
    - (b) An overspend of £4,465,200 after transfers from/(to) Portfolio Reserves
  - (ii) Members note that any actual overspend at year end will in the first instance be deducted from any Portfolio Reserve balance and once depleted then be deducted from the 2019/20 Cash Limit.
  - (iii) Members note that the overall financial forecast for Quarter 2 for the whole Council is a serious cause for concern with significant forecast overspends in the highest spending areas of Children's and Adult Social Care which in aggregate amount to £8,610,400.
  - (iv) Members note that the underlying structural deficit which is forecast to continue into future years amounts to £5.5m. The extent to which this cannot



be remedied in the medium term will add to the Council's current forecast £4m per annum savings requirements for future years.

- (v) Members note that some additional funding from Government has recently been announced for Adults in 2018/19 and for both Adults and Children's Social Care in 2019/20 to help alleviate financial pressures nationally across the system amounting to £890,400 in 2018/19 and £2,411,500 in 2019/20, but it is not yet clear if this funding will continue beyond 2019/20 and therefore whether it can be used on an ongoing basis to part remedy the combined underlying budget deficits of £5.5m.
- (vi) Directors, in consultation with the appropriate Cabinet Member, consider options that seek to minimise any forecast overspend presently being reported and prepare strategies outlining how any consequent reduction to the 2019/20 Portfolio cash limit will be managed to avoid further overspending during 2019/20.

#### 3. Background

- 3.1 A Budget for 2018/19 of £164,776,000 was approved by City Council on the 13<sup>th</sup> February 2018. This level of spending enabled a contribution to General Reserves of £0.30m since in year income exceeds in year spending.
- 3.2 Since the 13<sup>th</sup> February City Council meeting, the Council has been allocated additional one off non ring-fenced grants totalling £1,505,000 in 2018/19, In order to achieve the government's priorities in these areas, service budgets have been adjusted as appropriate.
- 3.3 Whilst outside of the half year reporting period covered by this report, the Council has recently been notified of an additional allocation of £0.9m to help manage winter pressures on Adult Social Care and wider health system.
- 3.4 In summary, changes to the budget as approved on 13<sup>th</sup> February 2018 are as follows:

	£
Budget Approved 13 <sup>th</sup> February 2018	164,776,000
Adult Social Care Support Grant	556,500
Extended Personal Advisor Duty - New Burden	12,700
Individual Electoral Registration	45,800
Adult Social Care Winter Pressures	890,000

#### Adjusted 2018/19 Budget 166,281,000

3.5 Once the above budget changes are taken into account, the Budget (as adjusted) for 2018/19 has increased to £166,281,000. After the additional non ring fenced grant funding is taken into account this results in an overall contribution to General Reserves of £0.32m for 2018/19 (i.e. assuming no overall budget variance).



- 3.6 This is the second quarter monitoring report of 2018/19 and reports on the forecast 2018/19 outturn as at the end of September 2018. The forecasts summarised in this report are made on the basis that management action to address any forecast overspends are only brought in when that action has been formulated into a plan and there is a high degree of certainty that it will be achieved.
- 3.7 Any variances within Portfolios that relate to windfall costs or windfall savings will be met / taken corporately and not generally considered as part of the overall budget performance of a Portfolio. "Windfall costs" are defined as those costs where the manager has little or no influence or control over such costs and where the size of those costs is high in relation to the overall budget controlled by that manager. "Windfall costs" therefore are ordinarily met corporately from the Council's central contingency. A manager / Cabinet Member however, does have an obligation to minimise the impact of any "windfall cost" from within their areas of responsibility in order to protect the overall Council financial position. Similarly, "windfall savings" are those savings that occur fortuitously without any manager action and all such savings accrue to the corporate centre.
- 3.8 The Financial summary attached at Appendix A has been prepared in Portfolio format and is similar in presentation, but not the same as, the more recognisable "General Fund Summary" presented as part of the Budget report approved by Council on 13<sup>th</sup> February 2018. The format presented at Appendix A has been amended to aid understandability for monitoring purposes by excluding all non cash items which have a neutral effect on the City Council's budget such as Capital Charges. In addition to this, Levies and Insurances are shown in total and have therefore been separated from Portfolios to also provide greater clarity for monitoring purposes.

#### 4 Forecast Outturn 2018/19 – As at end September 2018

- 4.1 At the second quarter stage, the revenue outturn for 2018/19 after transfers from/to Portfolio Reserves (Underspends are retained by right) is forecast to be overspent by £4,465,200 representing an overall budget variance of 2.7%.
- 4.2 The quarter 2 variance consists of a number of forecast under and overspends.



The most significant overspendings at the quarter 2 stage are:

Quarter 1		Quarter 2	Quarter 2
Forecast		Forecast	Forecast
Variance		Variance	Variance
			(After
			Transfers
			From
			Portfolio
			Reserves)
£		£	£
5,078,000	Children & Families	5,607,400	5,607,400
413,800	Education	247,700	23,600
3,084,500	Health, Wellbeing & Social Care	2,970,000	1,700,000
253,400	Housing		
213,400	Port	306,300	Nil
	Traffic & Transportation	376,800	114,800
	MMD Losses	2,981,700	2,981,700

These are offset by the following significant forecast underspends at the quarter 2 stage:

Quarter 1		Quarter 2	Quarter 2
Forecast		Forecast	Forecast
Variance		Variance	Variance
			(After
			Transfers
			From
			Portfolio
			Reserves)
£		£	£
294,800	Environment & Community Safety	392,200	Nil
227,000	Planning, Regeneration & Economic	114,500	(32,500)
	Development		
379,700	Resources	440,300	102,900
123,200	Treasury Management	2,855,400	2,855,400
3,036,500	Contingency	3,036,500	3,036,500

#### 5 Quarter 2 Significant Budget Variations – Forecast Outturn 2018/19

#### 5.1 <u>Children & Families – Overspend £5,607,400 (or 22.6%)</u>

The cost of Children's Social Care is forecast to be £5,607,400 higher than budgeted (£3,382,800 in 2017/018).



The overspend is primarily related to higher costs and numbers of Looked After Children (£4,995,700), of which the largest area of overspending relates to children requiring direct placements (£4.17m). In addition, increasing numbers of families with support and accommodation requirements with no recourse to public funds (£147,900), increasing numbers of children with disabilities requiring care packages along with an increase in the complexity of some of these packages (£172,700) and increased staffing requirements within Support Activities, Early Support & Children Centres and Edge of Care (£291,100) has further contributed to the forecast overspending in 2018/19.

Approximately £1.3m of the £5.6m total Portfolio overspending relates to the difference in the cost of caring for Unaccompanied Asylum Seeking Children and the grant received from the Home Office.

Of the £5.6m forecast overspending in 2018/19, £3.9m relates to an underlying structural budget deficit within the Portfolio which is therefore expected to continue into future years. The Service is currently working with other local authorities across the region, all of which are experiencing cost pressures, to identify joint strategies for cost reductions, particularly in relation to placements. Proposals to eliminate any deficit arising in the medium term are currently being developed in conjunction with the budget setting process.

In context, the number of looked after children has risen by 133 (42%) in Portsmouth over the last 5 years to a level comparable with our statistical neighbours and it is this increase in numbers that is the primary driver of the cost increase.

Should it not prove realistic to close the underlying budget deficit over the medium term, given the scale of the deficit it will be necessary to increase the Council's savings requirements upwards for 2020/21 from £4m per annum by any identified shortfall.

#### 5.2 <u>Education – Overspend £247,700 (or 4.6%) or After Transfer From Portfolio Reserve</u> £23,600 (or 0.4%)

The cost of Education is forecast to be £247,700 higher than budgeted.

The principle reason for the overspend is increased spending within Inclusion Support ( $\pounds$ 346,800) of which  $\pounds$ 377,000 relates to home to school transport costs being higher than budgeted offset by slightly lower costs within the Sensory Impairment service. This forecast overspending is offset elsewhere within the Portfolio due to lower staffing costs as a result of staff vacancies.

Whilst there are individual variances within budget areas covered by the Dedicated Schools Grant, in aggregate these are neutral.



5.3 <u>Health, Wellbeing and Social Care – Overspend £2,970,000 (or 7.5%) or After</u> <u>Transfers To Public Health Reserve and From Adult Social Care Transformation</u> <u>Reserve £1,700,000 (or 4.2%)</u>

The cost of Health, Wellbeing and Social Care is forecast to be  $\pounds 2,970,000$  higher than budgeted ( $\pounds 1,562,000$  in 2017/18).

The key variances are:

- The cost of Public Health is forecast to be £33,000 lower than budgeted. This underspending will be transferred to the ring fenced Public Health Reserve to meet spending in future years.
- Higher cost of Learning Disability Services as a result of sleep in rate increases, higher numbers of clients transitioning into adult social care services, increasing complexity of need combined with a growth in demand and average cost of day care services has resulted in a forecast overspend of £1,871,500. In addition, costs associated with Older Persons/Physical Disability in House Residential and Day Care is forecasting an overspend of £1,785,200. This overspend is primarily as a consequence of a significant increase in staffing necessary to ensure safe high quality care following a review of the dependency of residents within units. As a result of a reduction in funding, from the Better Care Fund, Management and Contracts is also forecast to overspend by £239,300.

After the transfer of ring fenced Public Health underspending ( $\pounds$ 33,000) to the Public Health Reserve, the Portfolio is forecasting an overspend of  $\pounds$ 3,003,000 in 2018/19.  $\pounds$ 1,303,000 of this overspending will be met by a transfer from the Adult Social Care Transformation Reserve. The underlying deficit expected to continue into 2019/20 is currently forecast to be  $\pounds$ 1.6m.

The Government has recently announced an award of additional funding to support the costs of winter pressures facing the health system amounting to £890,000. Whilst this award was made after the Quarter 2 reporting period ended, the budget for Adult Social Care as reported has been adjusted to include this additional grant funding. This has provided some short term financial relief to offset the current overspend position in part.

In order to provide a social care service that meets the needs of Portsmouth residents, meets the Council's statutory duties contained within relevant legislation and manages the demands of increasing client needs and costs, Adult Social Care are proposing to implement a number of strategic shifts between 2018/19 and 2020/21, these include:

 Making better use of 'enabling technology' (whether this is via 'Apps' that can be accessed via a phone, devices in the home that can be connected to the internet, or monitoring systems that demonstrate patterns of daily living) in order to help assess and decide the most appropriate care. Better use of technology may also mean offering advice around technology, its uses and where these can be purchased, or the Council purchasing a technology



solution where there is a duty to meet need. This aims to create a 'technology first' culture within care contacts.

- Having a focus on 'reablement' services that aim to help clients get to a level of independence, rather than 'do for' clients. Ensuring that responses to clients, who need help, are at the right time and in the right place.
- Shaping the options for meeting client needs in Portsmouth Increasing available options for care needs to be met in in an environment where clients have their own 'front door' and maintain their independence with care 'on site' (supported living). By supporting clients in their own homes for longer, this will reduce the need for residential care in the city, increase the number of clients who manage their own services via direct payments and gain greater volunteer/community sector services involvement in meeting need.
- Improving service quality in the care sector, by addressing concerns raised by Care Quality Commission (CQC) and arising from inspections by Portsmouth City Council (PCC); improve service quality in owned and managed residential units as well as more widely within the city; and working with the NHS Portsmouth Clinical Commissioning Group, (PCCG) on our joint quality improvement programme.

By using the strategic approach above, Adult Social Care will work towards addressing the financial deficit and achieving a balanced budget by 2021/2022, using reablement to reduce the length of time people use funded services and further reducing dependence on residential/nursing care by maximising opportunities for supported living. The service is aiming to reduce reliance on domiciliary care by encouraging choice and control in care arrangements, through promoting direct payments and use of personal assistants.

5.4 Port – Overspend £306,300 (or 4.1%) or After Transfer From Portfolio Reserve Nil

Overall net income from the Port is forecast to be £306,300 below target primarily as a result of higher staffing costs.

5.5 <u>Traffic and Transportation – Overspend £376,800 (or 2.4%) or After Transfer From</u> <u>Portfolio Reserves £114,800 (or 0.7%)</u>

The cost of Traffic and Transportation is forecast to be £376,800 higher than budgeted.

The overspend is primarily related to:

- A shortfall in Off Street Parking income compared to budget. Whilst Off Street Parking income is higher than in previous years, income is expected to be £183,400 less than originally budgeted. This income shortfall will be met by a transfer from the On Street Parking Reserve.
- Higher net costs within Transport Policy, Administration, Management & Support and Project Management of £176,900 as a result of lower income





growth arising from the sale of advertising space than originally anticipated  $(\pounds 100,000)$ , lower income from staff charges to Transport related capital schemes  $(\pounds 70,700)$  and higher employee costs  $(\pounds 14,400)$ .

#### 5.6 MMD Losses - Overspend £2,981,700

MMD is progressing through a transition phase since the loss of its largest customer (Geest - who reluctantly left due to MMD being unable to accommodate their revised scheduling requirements alongside all other existing customer requirements) which is causing the business to experience financial losses whilst it seeks to diversify its client and product handling base. Facilitated by independent consultants, the Council is also nearing the conclusion of an overall strategic review for the site which will seek to determine the best use for the site to maximise the Council's return. That includes options such as invest and continue to operate MMD, Rent the site for warehousing / general cargo, use as a cruise and ferry port. This will be reported to the Council in the new year. It is important to note that, MMD provides income to both the Council for the rent of the site and to the Port for the use of the Quays amounting to £1.1m per annum. In the meantime, the business has continued to market itself to new customers and is in advanced negotiations with 3 parties for additional business. It is anticipated that the business will return to profit within the next 2 years.

5.7 <u>Environment and Community Safety – Underspend £392,200 (or 2.7%) or After</u> <u>Transfer To Portfolio Reserve Nil</u>

The cost of Environment and Community Safety is forecast to be £392,200 lower than budgeted.

A reduction in Waste Collection and Disposal costs totalling £361,100 is currently forecast due to collection costs being £50,000 lower than originally budgeted, a reduction in contractual disposal costs of £176,100 and the final settlement of the 2017/18 profit share in respect of the Materials Recycling Facility (£135,000).

In addition vacant posts within the Hidden Harm team has resulted in a part year saving in staffing costs of £23,700.

5.8 <u>Planning, Regeneration and Economic Development – Underspend £114,500 (or 0.9%) or After Transfer To Portfolio Reserve and Windfall Items £32,500 overspend (or 0.3%)</u>

The cost of Planning, Regeneration and Economic Development is forecast to be  $\pm 114,500$  lower than budgeted.

Property rent reviews and charges for property advice to external clients has resulted in net additional income of £111,900. Of this sum £32,500 relates to a reduction in income, compared to budget, from the National Property Investment Portfolio and will therefore be treated as a windfall item.



#### 5.9 <u>Resources – Underspend £440,300 (or 2.2%) or After windfall items and Transfer To</u> <u>Portfolio Reserve £102,900 (or 0.5%) underspend</u>

The cost of Resources is forecast to be £440,300 lower than budgeted.

The underspend is primarily as a result of vacant posts totalling £334,900, some of which is in preparation for future savings requirements. In addition a reduction in the level of external audit fees (£58,500), an increase in the proportion of Coroners Service costs that are chargeable to Hampshire County Council (£63,000) and additional subsidy paid by Government to meet the cost of Housing Benefit paid to claimants (£140,100) have also arisen. These underspendings are offset by overspending of £85,400 relating to Microsoft software licences, a reduction in the profit share relating to the Spinnaker Tower (£74,400) due to a fall in numbers at the attraction and costs incurred in the undertaking of welfare burials (£15,500).

The total value of Housing Benefits is in excess of  $\pounds 110m$  and minor fluctuations affecting Housing Benefit can result in material variances within the overall budget. As a consequence the forecast underspending of  $\pounds 140,100$  within this area is treated as a windfall saving.

#### 5.10 <u>Treasury Management – Underspend £2,855,400 (or 12.3%)</u>

This budget funds all of the costs of servicing the City Council's long term debt portfolio that has been undertaken to fund capital expenditure. It is also the budget that receives all of the income in respect of the investment of the City Council's surplus cash flows. As a consequence, it is potentially a very volatile budget particularly in the current economic climate and is extremely susceptible to both changes in interest rates as well as changes in the Council's total cash inflows and outflows.

#### 5.11 Contingency - Planned Release £3,036,500

As outlined above, Adults and Children's Social Care are presently forecast to overspend by £8,610,000 (after transfer to Public Health Reserve). Some of this forecast overspending may be mitigated by action plans currently under development and by a one off transfer in 2018/19 from the Adult Social Care Transformation Reserve of £1,303,000; however it is unlikely that these Portfolio's will be able to contain the remaining £7,307,400 of overspending within their current cash limits. The contingency had been deliberately prepared to guard against the risk that some of the savings proposals of these Services may not be fully achievable. The amount of contingency that can be estimated to be releasable at this stage for this purpose is £3,036,500.

#### 5.12 <u>All Other Budget Variations – Overspend £70,200 or After Transfers From/To Portfolio</u> <u>Reserves Nil Variance</u>

All variations are summarised in Appendix A



#### 6. Transfers From/To Portfolio Specific Reserves

- 6.1 In November 2013 Full Council approved the following changes to the Council's Budget Guidelines and Financial Rules:
  - Each Portfolio to retain 100% of any year-end underspending and to be held in an earmarked reserve for the relevant Portfolio
  - The Portfolio Holder be responsible for approving any releases from their reserve in consultation with the Section 151 Officer
  - That any retained underspend (held in an earmarked reserve) be used in the first instance to cover the following for the relevant portfolio:
    - i. Any overspendings at the year-end
    - ii. Any one-off Budget Pressures experienced by a Portfolio
    - iii. Any on-going Budget Pressures experienced by a Portfolio whilst actions are formulated to permanently mitigate or manage the implications of such on-going budget pressures
    - iv. Any items of a contingent nature that would historically have been funded from the Council's corporate contingency provision
    - v. Spend to Save schemes, unless they are of a scale that is unaffordable by the earmarked reserve (albeit that the earmarked reserve may be used to make a contribution)
  - Once there is confidence that the instances i) to v) above can be satisfied, the earmarked reserve may be used for any other development or initiative

The forecast balance of each Portfolio Specific Reserve that will be carried forward into 2019/20 is set out below:



Portfolio/Committee Reserve	Balance Brought Forward £	Approved Transfers 2018/19 £	Forecast Under/ (Over) Spending £	Balance Carried Forward £
Children's Social Care	0	0	0	0
Culture, Leisure & Sport	516,800	(5,000)	(58,000)	453,800
Education	468,800	(244,700)	(224,100)	0
Environment & Community Safety	1,786,300	(197,500)	392,200	1,981,000
Health & Social Care	0	0	0	0
Housing	741,700	(26,000)	24,700	740,400
Leader	30,900	0	100	31,000
PRED	642,300	(30,000)	147,000	759,300
Port	3,804,900	340,700	(306,300)	3,839,300
Resources	604,800	(221,300)	337,400	720,900
Traffic & Transportation	32,200	32,000	(64,200)	0
Licensing	107,000	0	0	107,000
Governance, Audit & Standards	338,700	(34,900)	(37,000)	266,800
Total	9,074,400	(386,700)	211,800	8,899,500

Note: Releases from Portfolio Reserves to fund overspending cannot exceed the balance on the reserve

#### 7. Conclusion - Overall Finance & Performance Summary

- 7.1 The overall forecast outturn for the City Council in 2018/19 as at the end of September 2018 is forecast to be £170,746,200. This is an overall overspend of £4,465,200 against the Amended Budget and represents a variance of 2.7%.
- 7.2 The forecast takes account of all known variations at this stage, but only takes account of any remedial action to the extent that there is reasonable certainty that it will be achieved.
- 7.3 The overall financial position is deemed to be "red" since the forecast outturn is higher than budget.
- 7.4 The overall financial forecast for Quarter 2 for the whole Council is a serious cause for concern with significant forecast overspends in the highest spending areas of Children's and Adult Social Care which in aggregate amount to £8,610,400 (£4,944,800 in 2017/18). There is reasonable confidence that the Adult Social Care position is capable of remedy in the medium term but options for Children's Social Care appear more limited. Should the underlying deficits continue it is likely to increase the Council's savings requirements in the future if those services are unable to contain their costs. Consequently, it is recommended that Directors continue to work with the relevant portfolio holder to consider measures to significantly reduce the adverse budget position presently being forecast by these Portfolios with a view to eliminating



deficits in the medium term, and any necessary decisions presented to a future meeting of the relevant Portfolio.

- 7.5 Some additional funding from Government has recently been announced for Adults in 2018/19 and for both Adults and Children's Social Care in 2019/20 to help alleviate financial pressures nationally across the system amounting to £890,400 in 2018/19 and £2,411,500 in 2019/20, but it is not yet clear if this funding will continue beyond 2019/20 and therefore whether it can be used on an ongoing basis to part remedy the combined underlying budget deficits of £5.5m.
- 7.6 As in previous years, the Council has set aside funding within the Contingency Provision to guard against potential overspending. Prior to 2018/19 the amount provided within the Contingency Provision has been sufficient to meet the level of overspending within Adult's and Children's Social Care. However, due to the current unprecedented level of demand led pressures being experienced in these areas, the amount set aside within the Contingency Provision is not sufficient to cover the current level of overspending being forecast. Whilst the forecast of overspending within some portfolios in the current year can be mitigated to some extent, the underlying deficit will need to be addressed during 2019/20 and beyond.
- 7.7 Where a Portfolio is presently forecasting a net overspend in accordance with current Council policy, any overspending in 2018/19 which cannot be met by transfer from the Portfolio Specific Reserve will be deducted from cash limits in 2019/20 and therefore the appropriate Directors in consultation with Portfolio Holders should prepare an action plan outlining how their 2018/19 forecast outturn or 2019/20 budget might be reduced to alleviate the adverse variances currently being forecast.
- 7.8 Based on the Budget (as adjusted) of £166,281,000 the Council will remain within its minimum level of General Reserves for 2018/19 of £8.0m as illustrated below:

General Reserves brought forward @ 1/4/2018	<u>£m</u> 20.566
Less: Forecast Overspend 2018/19 Add:	(4.465)
Planned Contribution to General Reserves 2018/19 Forecast General Reserves carried forward into 2019/20	0.324 <b>16.425</b>

Levels of General Reserves over the medium term are assumed to remain within the Council approved minimum sum of £8.0m in 2018/19 and future years since any ongoing budget pressures / savings will be reflected in future years' savings targets.

#### 8. City Solicitor's Comments

8.1 The City Solicitor is satisfied that it is within the Council's powers to approve the recommendations as set out.



#### 9. Equalities Impact Assessment

9.1 This report does not require an Equalities Impact Assessment as there are no proposed changes to PCC's services, policies, or procedures included within the recommendations.

.....

Chris Ward Director of Finance & Information Service

#### Background List of Documents -

Section 100D of the Local Government Act 1972

<u>The following documents disclose facts or matters which have been relied upon to a</u> material extent by the author in preparing this report –

Title of Document	Location	
Budget & Council Tax 2018/19 & Medium Term Budget Forecast 2019/20 to	Office of Deputy Director of Finance	
2021/22		
Electronic Budget Monitoring Files	Financial Services Local Area Network	

The recommendations set out above were:

Approved / Approved as amended / Deferred / Rejected by the Cabinet on  $4^{\text{th}}$  December, 2018

Signed: .....

This page is intentionally left blank

## FINANCIAL AND SERVICE PERFORMANCE MONTH ENDING SEPTEMBER 2018

#### Appendix A

#### MONTHLY BUDGET MONITORING STATEMENT - CASH LIMIT 2018/19

PORTFOLIO City Council General Fund

BUDGET Total General Fund Expenditure

TOTAL CASH LIMIT

166,281,000

CHIEF OFFICER

MONTH ENDED

All Budget Holders September 2018

ITEM BUDGET HEADING		BUDGET FORECAST 2018/19		
No.	Total Budget	Forecast Year End Outturn	Variance vs. Tota	I Budget
	£	£	£	%
		00,404,000		00.00/
1 Children & Families	24,823,900	30,431,300	5,607,400	22.6%
2 Culture, Leisure & Sport	4,838,500	4,896,500	58,000	1.2%
3 Education	5,382,900	5,630,600	247,700	4.6%
4 Environment & Community Safety	14,648,600	14,256,400	(392,200)	(2.7%)
5 Health, Wellbeing & Social Care	39,599,000	42,569,000	2,970,000	7.5%
6 Housing	2,604,600	2,979,900	375,300	14.4%
7 Leader	145,000	144,900	(100)	(0.1%)
8 PRED	(12,228,200)	(12,274,400)	(46,200)	(0.4%)
9 Port	(7,540,600)	(7,234,300)	306,300	4.1%
10 Resources	20,381,500	19,941,200	(440,300)	(2.2%)
11 Traffic & Transportation	15,841,700	16,218,500	376,800	2.4%
12 Licensing Committee	(238,500)	(238,500)	0	0.0%
13 Governance & Audit & Standards Com	231,700	268,700	37,000	16.0%
14 Levies	84,100	84,100	0	0.0%
15 Insurance	1,325,400	1,325,400	0	0.0%
16 Treasury Management	23,227,100	20,371,700	(2,855,400)	(12.3%)
17 Other Miscellaneous	33,154,300	33,099,500	(54,800)	(0.2%)
TOTAL	166,281,000	172,470,500	6,189,500	3.7%
Total Value of Remedial Action (from Analysis Below)		(468,300)		
Forecast Outturn After Remedial Action	166,281,000	172,002,200	5,721,200	3.4%
Forecast Transfers To Portfolio Specific Reserves		211,800		
Forecast Transfers From ASC Transformation Reserve		(1,303,000)		
Forecast Transfer To Ring Fenced Public Health Reserve		33,000		
Forecast Transfer From Parking Reserve		(197,800)		
Forecast Outturn After Transfers (From)/To Portfolio Specific Reserves	166,281,000	170,746,200	4,465,200	2.7%

Note All figures included above exclude Capital Charges

Income/underspends is shown in brackets and expenditure/overspends without brackets

#### VALUE OF REMEDIAL ACTIONS & TRANSFERS (FROM)/TO PORTFOLIO SPECIFIC RESERVES

	Reason for Variation	Value of	Forecast
No.		Remedial	Portfolio
		Action	Transfers
1	Children's Social Care	0	0
2	Culture, Leisure & Sport	0	(58,000)
3	Education	0	(224,100)
4	Environment & Community Safety	0	392,200
5	Health & Social Care	0	0
6	Housing	(400,000)	24,700
7	Leader	0	100
8	PRED	(68,300)	147,000
9	Port	0	(306,300)
10	Resources	0	337,400
11	Traffic & Transportation	0	(64,200)
12	Licensing Committee	0	0
13	Governance, Audit & Standards Com	0	(37,000)
14	Levies	0	
15	Insurance	0	
16	Asset Management Revenue Account	0	
17	Other Miscellaneous	0	
Total	Value of Remedial Action	(468,300)	211,800

Page 367

Note Remedial Action resulting in savings should be shown in brackets

This page is intentionally left blank

Agenda Item 10



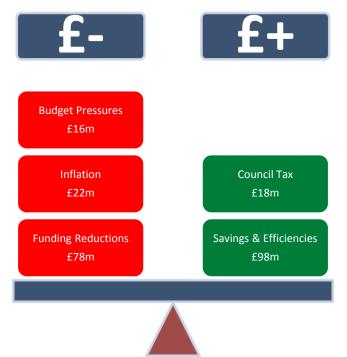
Agenda item:

Decision maker:	Cabinet City Council
Subject:	Portsmouth City Council Revenue Budget 2019/20 - Savings Proposals
Date of decision:	4 <sup>th</sup> December 2018 (Cabinet) 11 <sup>th</sup> December 2018 (City Council)
Report by:	Director of Finance & Information Technology (Section 151 Officer)
Wards affected:	All
Key decision:	Yes
Budget & policy frame decision:	ework Yes

## 1. Executive Summary

- 1.1 In February 2018, the Council resolved to set a Savings Requirement of £4m for 2019/20 as the first tranche of savings towards an overall forecast Budget Deficit of £12m to be found over the 3 year period 2019/20 to 2021/22. For each of the years 2020/21 and 2021/22 two further tranches of £4m are also forecast, which all combined, meet the £12m requirement.
- 1.2 The cause of the £12m forecast Budget Deficit has been driven by the combined effect of reductions in Central Government Funding, relatively low increases in Council Tax and unavoidable cost increases (particularly associated with Adult and Children's Social Care).
- 1.3 Some mitigation has been provided by the Business Rate Retention Scheme (BRRS), allowing the Council to retain 50% of all proceeds of business rate growth, however this is small, currently amounting to circa £4m per annum compared with reductions in funding currently amounting to £78m per annum and increased cost pressures at £38m per annum compared with 2011/12.
- 1.4 As set out below, the Council has been required to make £98m in savings and efficiencies over the past 8 years in order to balance the Budget, ensuring that spending remains in line with income and funding levels. Savings of this magnitude have presented the Council with the largest budget deficits that have been experienced in modern times.

# **BALANCING THE BUDGET - 2011/12 TO 2018/19**



- 1.5 Budget deficits of the scale described, both past and into the future, and the need to make corresponding savings creates a real and substantial risk to the sustainability of public services to residents and businesses. It is vital that the Council continues to pursue its Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS) and to resolutely maximise the deployment of the resources that it does have (Revenue, Capital, Property and Staff) towards driving additional income / funding and cost savings to secure Council Services for the future.
- 1.6 The overall aim of the MTFS has been refreshed and is described as follows:

## **OVERALL AIM**

"In year" expenditure matches "in year" income over the medium term whilst continuing the drive towards regeneration of the City, being innovative, creative and protecting the most important and valued services

- 1.7 The Medium Term Financial Strategy has been designed to:
  - Effectively manage and "smooth out" the required savings enabling the Council to properly plan and implement savings initiatives in a measured way
  - Maintain the overall financial resilience of the Council over the medium term in order to guard against "financial shocks" or avoidable "spikes" in savings required in any one year and also have the ability to respond to opportunities which can bring funding to the City
  - Minimise service reductions through measures to:
    - Engage in Innovative, Creative and Commercial activities (to generate income for the Council)
    - Improve the City Economy (to improve prosperity generally as well as increasing the Council's funding base)
    - Improve efficiency (to reduce costs with minimal impact on service delivery)
    - Transform Public Services (to improve the service users experience and remove duplication and therefore cost)
  - Ensure that funding is available to enable, or "pump prime" Spend to Save (Revenue) and Invest to Save (Capital) schemes
  - Maximise the Capital Resources available to the Council; recognising that the targeted use of the Capital Programme can stimulate economic regeneration, jobs and housing with consequent positive effects on Council funding as well as reduced costs
- 1.8 The implications from the Autumn Budget are not generally expected to materially alter the Council's forecast Budget Deficit of £12m unless the announcements relating to Adults and Children's Social Care of £650m nationally (£2.4m for the Council), but announced for 2019/20 only, are confirmed to continue into future years. Other factors such as inflation generally, the living longer population and the increase in the National Living Wage (4.9%), all of which are on-going, may impact on the Council's forecasts for future years beyond 2019/20.
- 1.9 Importantly, the Council's Savings requirement for 2019/20 of £4m is predicated on a Council Tax increase of 4.49% in total comprising:
  - i) A 2.99% increase for general purposes, which broadly aligns with the level of inflation that the Council is expected to experience. At present the Government have consulted on a maximum increase of 3.0%, representing an inflation based level.

- ii) A 1.5% increase for the Adult Social Care (ASC) Precept, representing the balance of the remaining flexibility and which will raise an additional £1.1m to be passported direct to Adult Social Care to provide for otherwise unfunded cost pressures.
- 1.10 At this stage, pending a comprehensive revision of the Council's medium term financial forecasts in February 2019, it remains prudent to plan for a minimum savings requirement for 2019/20 of £4m. However, future years' savings forecasts for 2020/21 and beyond may change from the £4m per annum currently forecast as a consequence of:
  - The outcome of the Fair Funding Review and Business Rate Reset in 2020/21 (both of which form part of the overall review of Government funding to Councils)
  - Other variables such as Council Tax receivable, Business Rates receivable, inflation, interest rates and any other unfunded cost pressures
  - The extent to which the Council's current £5.5m underlying structural deficit in Adults and Children's Social Care cannot be remedied
- 1.11 Savings proposals amounting to £4m have been developed by the Administration in accordance with the Medium Term Financial Strategy and the results of the Budget Consultation and are attached at Appendix 1.
- 1.12 Key responses from the Budget Consultation include:
  - The four "most valued" services were 'rubbish and recycling collections', 'education', 'children's social services' and 'maintenance of the seafront, Southsea common, parks and open spaces'
  - Portfolio budgets should be allocated differently with more allocated to Education and less to Health, Wellbeing and Social Care
  - There is clear support for a Council Tax increase as an alternative to cuts to services
  - There is also a clear majority (68% of respondents) in support of an additional council tax increase specifically for social care to protect elderly people and other vulnerable adults
  - 85% of residents support the council in seeking to generate income where possible to relieve financial pressure
  - The three most popular responses for how the Council's Capital Budget should be spent were: 'Building new homes in the city, including flats offering special care of elderly residents', 'Continuing investment in new sea defences through plans to protect more than 8,000 homes and 700 businesses in Southsea' and 'Improving road network'

- 1.13 These are being published at this stage to enable full year savings to be achieved and avoid greater and deeper cuts associated with any delay. In terms of service delivery and planning, it is equally important to provide partners and residents significant advance notice of the changes to come into effect in order to assist them to plan for change accordingly.
- 1.14 The Administration's proposals for the £4m Budget Savings for 2019/20 are summarised as follows:
  - (i) Savings analysis:

Description of Saving	Savings	
Efficiency Savings (little or no reduction in Services)	£2.9m	72%
Additional Income	£0.8m	21%
Service Reduction	£0.3m	7%
Total	£4.0m	100%

- (ii) An average saving across the Council of 2.5% of current spending
- (iii) No savings from Children's Social Care
- (iv) Savings in Education amounting to just 0.9%
- (v) Savings in Adult Social Care Services amounting to 1.9% (although when the passporting of the ASC Precept and other grants is included, ASC will receive a cash increase)
- 1.15 The initial savings proposals within this report will support the delivery of the Council's financial health and resilience and its ability to respond in a measured and proportionate way to any "financial shocks" as well as having sufficient financial capacity to take a balanced approach to risk and be able to exploit opportunities as they arise.
- 1.16 Looking forward into 2019/20 and beyond still with significant savings to be made, to avoid significant cuts to Services the Council will need to remain focussed on its MTFS relying on regeneration (to stimulate Business rates and Council Tax), innovation and commercial activities (to generate income). Unless savings can be made in this way, the burden of those savings will be required from efficiencies and service reductions.
- 1.17 These initial proposals form a necessary part of the preparation to the overall Budget and Council Tax Setting report and recommendations to be considered at the Annual Budget and Council Tax Setting meeting on 12<sup>th</sup> February 2019. That report will also include a comprehensive revision of the Council's future financial forecasts and set the consequent future savings requirements for the period 2020/21 to 2022/23.

## 2. Purpose of Report

- 2.1 The report describes the financial challenge facing the City Council for the three years 2019/20 to 2021/22 and the likely implications for Council services to businesses and residents. It also describes, in overall terms, the way in which the Administration will seek to address this challenge through a Medium Term Financial Strategy with an increasing focus on regeneration, innovation and creativity.
- 2.2 The report sets out the need to find £12m of savings over the next three years with a minimum of £4m to be made in 2019/20 (assuming a 2.99% increase in Council Tax for general purposes and a total of a 1.50% increase for the ASC Precept in 2019/20). It recommends the level of savings to be made across Portfolios and other activities in 2019/20 consistent with both the outcomes of the recent budget consultation exercise and the overall financial strategy. The appendices highlight the likely savings proposals and implications associated with the overall Portfolio savings levels proposed.
- 2.3 This report is being brought at this time to provide greater opportunity for any necessary consultation, notice and other lead-in times to take place prior to implementation in order that full year savings can be made. Should approval of the savings be considered at a later date, a greater number or deeper savings will be required in order to compensate for any delay in implementation.
- 2.4 In particular, this report explains:
  - (a) In broad terms the challenge for the City in the current economic climate
  - (b) The general financial constraints on the City Council, both funding and spending, currently and in future years
  - (c) Where underlying budget deficits currently exist and how these will be managed
  - (d) Key assumptions built into the City Council's forecasts for 2019/20 to 2021/22 which give rise to a forecast £12m deficit over the period and which include:
    - i. Revenue Support Grant
    - ii. Other Non-ring fenced grants
    - iii. Business Rates
    - iv. Council Tax yield
    - v. Inflation and interest rates

- (e) The level of uncertainty surrounding future years funding sources from Council Tax, Business Rates and Government Grant and the extent to which this could affect the forecast £12m deficit over the period
- (f) The Medium Term Financial Strategy aimed at meeting the Council's core aim whilst addressing the forecast £12m deficit
- (g) The key themes arising from the budget consultation that took place over the October / November period to assist Members in their consideration over the level and nature of savings to be made across Portfolios
- (h) In the context of the Medium Term Financial Strategy and the Budget Consultation, the proposed savings amount for each Portfolio / Committee to be made in 2019/20
- (i) The detailed indicative savings (Appendix B) that could be made by each Portfolio / Committee in meeting its overall savings amount in order to provide the Council with the assurance necessary to approve the recommended savings amount for each Portfolio / Committee
- (j) The need to agree the Portfolio / Committee savings amounts at this early stage in order that any necessary consultation, notice periods or other lead times can commence in order to avoid greater and deeper savings arising from any delay
- (k) How the proposals contained within this report will be fed into the formal Budget and Council Tax 2019/20 proposals to be considered by the City Council on 12<sup>th</sup> February 2019

## 3. Recommendations

- 3.1 That the following be approved:
  - (a) That the overall aim of the MTFS and its key strands as described in Section 8 be adopted by the Council
  - (b) That the Council's Budget for 2019/20 be prepared on the basis of a 2.99% Council Tax increase for general purposes
  - (c) That the Council continues to take advantage of the opportunity to increase the level of Council Tax for an "Adult Social Care Precept" within the limits set by Central Government (i.e. a 1.5% increase for 2019/20), and consequently that the additional funding is passported direct to Adult Social Care to provide for otherwise unfunded cost pressures
  - (d) The savings proposals for each Portfolio amounting, in total, to £4m for 2019/20 and continuing into future years as set out in Appendix A to enable appropriate consultation and notice periods to be given to affected parties

#### 3.2 That the following be noted:

- (a) The Budget Savings Requirement for 2019/20 of £4m approved by the City Council is predicated on a total Council Tax increase of 4.49%; each 1% change (increase or decrease) in the Council Tax results in a change to the savings requirement of £747,000<sup>1</sup>
- (b) The key themes arising from the Budget Consultation
- (c) The indicative savings proposals set out in Appendix B which are provided for the purpose of demonstrating to the Council that the Portfolio savings as recommended in paragraph 3.1 (d) above are robust and deliverable
- (d) The likely impact of savings as set out in Appendix B
- (e) That the responsibility of the City Council is to approve the overall Budget and the associated cash limits of its Portfolios and Committees; it is not the responsibility of the City Council to approve any individual savings within those Portfolios / Committees
- (f) That it is the responsibility of the individual Portfolio Holders (not full Council) to approve the individual savings proposals and the Portfolio Holder can therefore, in response to any consultation, alter, amend or substitute any of the indicative savings proposal(s) set out in Appendix B with alternative proposal(s) amounting to the same value within their Portfolio
- (g) Managers will commence the implementation of the approved savings required and any necessary consultation process or notice process
- (h) That there is no general provision for Budget Pressures and that it is the responsibility of the Portfolio Holder to manage any Budget Pressures which arise from the overall resources available to the Portfolio (which includes their Portfolio Reserve)
- In accordance with the approved financial framework, it is the responsibility of the Portfolio Holder, in consultation with the Director of Finance & Information Technology (S151 Officer), to release funds from the Portfolio Reserve in accordance with the provisions set out in paragraph 10.16
- (j) The MTRS Reserve held to fund the upfront costs associated with Spend to Save Schemes, Invest to Save Schemes and redundancies currently holds a modest uncommitted balance of £4.0m and will only be replenished from an approval to the transfer of any non-Portfolio underspends at year end into this reserve

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Tax increases will be subject to Council Tax referendum thresholds which are at this stage unknown

## 4. Economic & Financial Context

- 4.1 Whilst the picture for the national public finances is improving with lower than forecast levels of total debt and overall debt as a proportion of Gross Domestic Product falling, it remains to be seen whether this will filter through into additional funding for local Councils for both day to day revenue spending and capital investment.
- 4.2 The key announcements from the Autumn Budget for Local Government are summarised below:
  - £240m of additional Adult Social Care funding for 2018/19 to support Winter Pressures
  - £240m continuation of the Adult Social Care (Winter Pressures) funding into 2019/20
  - £410m for Adults and Children's Social Care in 2019/20 and states "..... to ensure that adult social care pressures do not create additional demand on the NHS. Local councils can also use it to improve their social care offer for older people, people with disabilities and children"
  - £55m of additional funding for Disabilities Facilities Grant in 2018/19;
  - £420m in 2018/19 to tackle pot holes and other minor road highways works;
  - £400m of in-year capital funding allocations to schools in 2018/19 to spend on equipment and facilities;
  - An additional £84m of Children's Services funding over 5 years to help more children stay at home safely with their families, but across only 20 councils;
  - For two years up until the next Revaluation in 2021 all retail premises with a Rateable Value below £51,000 will have their bills reduced by one third (expected to benefit 90% of retail properties);
  - Introduction of 100% business rate relief for public lavatories in 2020/21;
  - £675m to be provided across the period to 2023/24 through a new "High Streets Fund" to assist with rejuvenation of High Streets and, in particular, changing unused business and commercial property into residential accommodation;
  - Additional funding for the Housing Infrastructure Fund of £500m will be provided, taking the total fund to £5.5bn;

- The government will abolish the future use of PFI and PF2, saying there is compelling evidence that it does not deliver value for taxpayers or genuinely transfer risk to the private sector.
- 4.3 The implications from the Autumn Budget are not generally expected to materially alter the Council's expected revenue funding from Central Government over the medium term, upon which the Council's forecasts are based. However, the announcement related to Adults and Children's Social Care of £650m nationally, but announced for 2019/20 only, will help to alleviate the existing and emerging financial pressures in those areas in the short term but unless confirmed into future years will not have any impact on future budget deficits. Other factors such as inflation generally, the living longer population and the increase in the National Living Wage (4.9%), all of which are on-going, may impact on the Council's forecasts for future years beyond 2019/20.
- 4.4 A Comprehensive Spending Review is planned for next year and this will set the overall envelope for the Public Sector, and alongside the Local Government Finance Settlement for 2020/21, will provide much more certainty for Council funding over the subsequent 4 year period.

## 5. Local Government Funding Outlook - 2019/20 to 2021/22

#### Government Funding 2019/20 to 2021/22

- 5.1 Government funding has reduced by £78m (54%) since 2011/12 and is expected to reduce by a further £11.9m over the forthcoming 3 year period.
- 5.2 There is a good degree of certainty of Government Funding for the next financial year, being a further reduction of £5.9m which was announced as part of the 4 Year Settlement that the Council has entered into but which ends in 2019/20. However, from 2020/21, a new formula funding methodology will be in place, this is currently under consultation and is known as the "Fair Funding Review". It seeks to fundamentally review the methodology (or formula) for allocating funding as well as the underlying data used to populate the methodology. The overall forecast reduction in Government funding of £11.9m therefore is particularly uncertain.
- 5.3 Whilst funding from Government is a significant factor in determining the Council's overall financial position and therefore any necessary savings, other significant factors that will affect the Council's future savings requirements include Business Rates income, Council Tax income, inflation, interest rates, any new unfunded burdens passed down from Government plus any changes in regulations.

#### Council Tax 2019/20 to 2021/22

- 5.4 Portsmouth City Council remains a low taxing Authority. The Council currently receives approximately £6m per annum less in Council Tax than the average Unitary Authority within its statistical neighbour group, a gap which the Council would otherwise not need to fund through savings.
- 5.5 Council Tax currently represents 46% of the Council's overall funding base<sup>2</sup> with annual rises limited by "referendum thresholds"<sup>3</sup> which are set by Government annually. Over the past 8 years, Council Tax increases have not been sufficient to keep pace with the levels of inflation and other cost pressures experienced by the Council. Council Tax income has risen by £18m over the period since 2011/12 with inflation and other costs rising by over twice that amount at £38m.
- 5.6 The Council's financial forecasts (which derive a budget deficit of £12m over the next 3 years) assume that future Council Tax rises will be broadly in line with the level of inflation that the Council is expected to experience. At present the Government have consulted on a maximum increase for 2019/20 of 3.0%, representing inflation based level and it will be necessary to tax at that level in order to maintain a savings requirement for 2019/20 at £4m.
- 5.7 Should the Council choose to levy a Council Tax increase below an inflation based level, every 1% reduction will increase the deficit by £747,000 and require corresponding additional savings to be achieved.
- 5.8 For general purposes, the proposed increase in the amount of Council Tax payable by the average council taxpayer<sup>4</sup> in Portsmouth (with a 2.99% increase) is £31.08 per year (or 60 pence per week).
- 5.9 Additionally, Local Authorities were given the flexibility to raise Council Tax specifically to provide support for Adult Social Care Services. This is known as the Adult Social Care (ASC) precept; the level of Council Tax increase for this purpose is determined by Central Government. This was set at 6.0% in total for a 3 year period up to and including the forthcoming financial year (2019/20).
- 5.10 The remaining ASC Precept flexibility available to the Council is 1.5%. An increase in Council Tax of 1.5% for this purpose would add a further £15.59 per year to the average Council Tax bill (30p per week) and will raise an additional £1.1m to be passported direct for Adult Social Care Services.
- 5.11 As set out in Section 6, there are a number of actual and potential cost pressures that either currently exist or will fall on Adult Social Care in 2019/20. This includes the current underlying structural budget deficit amounting to £1.6m as described in the "Revenue Budget Monitoring 2018/19 (2<sup>nd</sup> Quarter) to end September 2018" report contained elsewhere on this Agenda. In

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Funding Base includes Council Tax, Business Rates and Central Government General Grants but excludes specific grants , subsidies and fees and charges

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The level of Council Tax increase beyond which a yes vote in a referendum is required

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The median Council Taxpayer lives in a Band B property

addition, Adults Social Care will face pressures from the rising elderly population generally, the requirements of the Care Act and the 4.9% increase in the National Living Wage. The National Living Wage alone could confer an additional cost of circa £2m on the Council in 2019/20 with just £1.1m available from the ASC Precept.

#### Business Rates 2019/20 to 2021/22

- 5.12 The Retained Business Rates system is complex and subject to a significant degree of inherent risk. The current national system is characterised by a complex formula which involves retaining 50% of all Business Rates generated in the area but which is subject to variables such as:
  - Growth or reductions in the business rate base (i.e. number and size of business in the local area)
  - The value of successful appeals
  - The number of mandatory reliefs (e.g. charitable relief)
  - The overall collection rate (i.e. how much is uncollectable and written off)
- 5.13 The Council has benefited from the national Business Rate Retention Scheme from 2013/14 to 2018/19 by £4m per annum and now from being a 100% Business Rate Retention Pilot for 2018/19 of a further £3m although this latter £3m is only guaranteed for 2018/19. The Council has re-applied with its Solent partners to be part of the Business Rate Retention Pilot for 2019/20 (now a 75% pilot scheme), the announcement for which will be made as part of the Local Government Finance Settlement in December 2018.
- 5.14 As part of the comprehensive review of the Local Government funding system (i.e. the Fair Funding Review), there will also be a "Reset" of the Business Rates Baseline in 2020/21. This means that any growth in Business Rates currently being enjoyed by the Council (£4m per annum and a further £3m guaranteed for 2018/19 only) could be lost.
- 5.15 Economic growth and job creation in the City are a key part of the Council's Financial Strategy. The City Council has a key role in regenerating the city, working with partners to grow the local and sub-regional economy. As described later in this report, growth and job creation has the dual impact of increasing the prosperity of residents generally which leads to a reduction in demand for Council services and increases Business Rates, of which 50% (or 100%) is retained by the Council. This allows the Council to both reduce its costs as well as generate additional income.

#### Funding Summary - 2019/20 to 2021/22

5.16 In summary, the forecast funding for the Council from Central Government Grants is predictable for 2019/20 but not for the further 2 years due to the uncertain outcome of the Fair Funding Review and the Business Rate Reset. Council Tax income is predictable with a reasonable degree of accuracy but Business Rate income is not. Significant uncertainty exists not just in relation to the business rate growth / decline generally and the extent of reliefs and appeals but more significantly the impact of the Business Rate "Reset". Taken together, the overall funding position over the next 3 years is particularly uncertain which makes prudent financial planning absolutely vital.

## 6. Expenditure Outlook - 2019/20 to 2021/22

- 6.1 Over the past 8 years, costs have risen substantially. The combination of inflation plus unavoidable cost pressures, particularly in Adults and Children's Social Care, have added an overall cost burden of £38m over the period
- 6.2 The cost of providing services continues to rise and at a level beyond the rate of inflation. In general, the cost of providing Services is driven by the following:
  - i) Pay and price inflation which will include the increasing cost of the National Living Wage (4.9%), general price increases and increases in interest rates
  - ii) Increases in demand for services, largely driven by social, economic and demographic pressures such as availability and affordability of housing, employment levels, the living longer population and the consequences for Adult Social Care
  - iii) The extent to which new responsibilities conferred on the Council by Government are adequately funded

Inflation as measured by the Consumer Price Index is currently running at 2.4% and for the Retail Price Index 3.3%.

- 6.3 Of particular concern are the cost pressures currently being experienced in both Adults and Children's Social Care where the combined underlying structural budget deficits are currently forecast to amount to £5.5m. These are explained in more detail in the "Revenue Budget Monitoring 2018/19 (2<sup>nd</sup> Quarter) to end September 2018" elsewhere on this agenda but in summary relate to the following:
  - i) Adult Social Care (Forecast £3.0m overspend in 2018/19 with £1.6m forecast to be on-going into future years)

The rising costs of Learning Disability Services associated with meeting the cost of "sleep in" rate increases, growth in client numbers and the costs of meeting those complex needs. This is coupled with the significant increase in staffing in residential and day care units necessary (following a review) to ensure safe high quality care. The "In Year" overspend is forecast to be £3.0m of which £1.6m is expected to continue into future years, being the underlying structural deficit.

Adult Social Care is well advanced in working towards addressing the financial deficit and achieving a balanced budget by 2021/2022, using reablement to reduce the length of time people use funded services and further reducing dependence on residential/nursing care by maximising opportunities for supported living. The service is aiming to reduce reliance on domiciliary care by encouraging choice and control in care arrangements, through promoting direct payments and use of personal assistants.

ii) Children's Social Care (Forecast £5.6m overspend in 2018/19 with £3.9m forecast to be on-going into future years)

The overspend is primarily related to an overall increase in Looked After Children which has risen by 133 (42%) over the last 5 years. Significantly, external residential placements account for £2.6m of the forecast overspend and circa £1.3m relates to the unfunded costs of Unaccompanied Asylum Seeking Children.

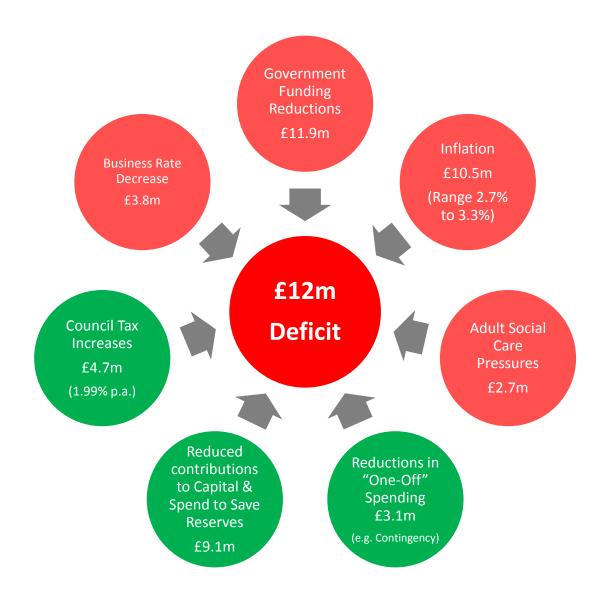
The Service is currently working with other local authorities across the region, all of which are experiencing cost pressures, to identify joint strategies for cost reductions, particularly in relation to placements. Proposals to eliminate any deficit arising in the medium term are currently being developed in conjunction with the budget setting process although opportunities to remedy a deficit of this scale are limited

#### Overall Budget Forecast - Funding & Spending 2019/20 to 2021/22

6.4 The overall outlook therefore for the Council's future costs is that it is likely to exceed inflation related increases only due to additional demographic pressures. However, as previously explained, funding levels are constrained and unable to match the rate at which costs rise. This is because Council Tax is effectively capped at 3%, Business Rates increase in line with CPI (currently 2.4%) but Government funding, representing 20% of the overall funding base, is actually falling.

# 7. Overall Budget Forecast (Existing Forecast) - Funding & Spending 2019/20 to 2021/22

7.1 Taking both funding and spending together, the medium term forecast for the next 3 years indicates an overall budget deficit and therefore savings requirement of £12m as summarised below:



7.2 It is important to recognise that this forecast extends beyond the current Comprehensive Spending Review and 4 Year Settlement period and moves two years beyond the comprehensive change to the Local Government funding system which involves the Business Rate "Reset" and the simultaneous implementation of the Fair Funding review. Consequently, there remains a significant level of uncertainty surrounding the forecast for 2020/21 and 2021/22, exposing the vital need for prudent and responsible financial planning.

7.3 The forecast deficit of £12m was reported to the Council in February 2018 where it was recommended that the savings profile over the next 3 years should be equally phased (as set out below) with the aim of both providing a level of stability for financial and service planning.



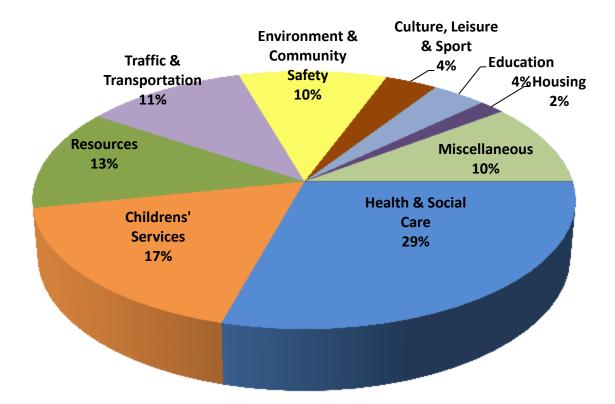
- 7.4 The Council is aware of a number of potential changes to the assumptions underpinning the current forecast and will also be undertaking the usual review of the estimates of Council Tax and Business Rates income in early January 2019, this means that a comprehensive revision at this stage would be premature and subject to potential significant change.
- 7.5 As previously described, of most concern is the cost pressures currently being experienced in both Adults and Children's Social Care where the combined underlying structural budget deficits are currently forecast to amount to £5.5m. This has risen from a forecast combined underlying deficit of £3.6m at the beginning of the financial year. This underlying structural budget deficit was has not been factored into the £12m overall forecast deficit since it was reasonably expected that the plans being developed would remedy the position. That remains the case for Adult Social Care but now appears remote for Children's Social Care given the increasing levels of demand.
- 7.6 Some additional funding from Government has recently been announced for Adults in 2018/19 and for both Adults and Children's Social Care in 2019/20 to help alleviate financial pressures nationally across the system amounting to £0.9m in 2018/19 and £2.4m in 2019/20. It is not yet clear if this funding will continue beyond 2019/20 and therefore whether it can be used on an ongoing basis to part remedy the combined underlying structural budget deficits of £5.5m.
- 7.7 Whilst it is likely that the overall financial forecasts will change, the savings requirement for 2019/20 at £4m remains robust and prudent on the basis of an overall Council Tax increase of 4.49% (2.99% for General Purposes and 1.5% for the ASC Precept). Given the scale of the underlying structural budget deficits, the uncertainty of continuing additional funding plus the uncertainty relating to the future Local Government Funding system a savings requirement of less than £4m for 2019/20 would not be prudent.
- 7.8 A comprehensive revision of the Council's future financial forecasts and the consequent future savings requirements for the period 2020/21 to 2022/23 will be presented to the Council in February 2019. It will take into account all known variables and revise all key assumptions as well as extending the

forecast to cover an additional year (2022/23) in order to maintain a rolling 3 year plus current year financial forecast. The extent to which the underlying structural budget deficits cannot be remedied in the medium term will add to the Council's current forecast £4m per annum savings requirements for the years 2020/21 onwards.

## 8. Medium Term Financial Strategy - 2018/19 & Beyond

#### Financial Strategy 2018/19 & Beyond

- 8.1 In overall terms, the financial picture over the next 3 years and beyond is one of increasing costs and demand for services, particularly in essential care services, at the same time as continued reductions in funding leading to an overall forecast budget deficit over the next 3 years of at least £12m.
- 8.2 Considering also that those essential care services consume 46% of the Council's net controllable budget, the Council is faced with a position where it not only has to meet those costs, or at the very least manage the demand for those services, but simultaneously find at least £12m of savings across all areas. This is illustrated below:



## 2018/19 Net Controllable Expenditure of £125m

- 8.3 It is also of significance that a further 21% of the Council's controllable spend is consumed by the Traffic & Transportation and Environment & Community Safety Portfolios where a large proportion of their activities are tied into longterm contracts where the savings potential is more limited.
- 8.4 The Council's Medium Term Financial Strategy has been developed to respond to these very challenging circumstances. The Strategy has a strong regeneration and value for money focus with a presumption also that Capital investment will be targeted towards cost savings, income generation and economic growth.
- 8.5 The strategy below is a renewed emphasis on regeneration, innovation and creativity leading to stimulation of the funding base (Council Tax and Business Rates) and income generation as a means to make savings and avoid cuts to services.
- 8.6 The overall aim of the Strategy is illustrated below:

#### OVERALL AIM

"In year" expenditure matches "in year" income over the medium term whilst continuing the drive towards regeneration of the City, being innovative, creative and protecting the most important and valued services

#### **STRAND 1**

Transforming to an Innovative and Creative Council:

- Income Generation
- Regeneration and meeting Housing Needs
- Strategic Use of Property and Assets
- Invest for commercial gain
- Develop and establish commercial entities to sell services profitably
- Capital investment for jobs and business growth (increased Business Rates)
- Establishing strategic partnerships / share service arrangements to reduce costs and increase resilience

#### STRAND 2

Reduce the extent to which the population needs Council Services

- Re-direction of resources towards preventative services (avoid greater costs downstream)
- Design fees & charges policies to distinguish between want and need
- Capital investment towards jobs and skills to raise prosperity

#### **STRAND 3**

Increase the efficiency & effectiveness of the Council's activity:

- Contract reviews
- Rationalisation of operational buildings
- Support to the Voluntary Sector
- Targeted efficiency reviews in "resource hungry" services
- Capital investment for on-going savings or cost avoidance

#### **STRAND 4**

Withdraw or offer minimal provision of low impact Services:

- Strong focus on needs, priorities on outcomes
- Use the insights of Councillors to inform priorities
- Use the results of public consultation to inform priorities



- 8.7 The Council has a comprehensive supporting financial framework in place designed to avoid any financial obstacles to delivering the MTFS. At the heart of the financial framework is a system of decentralised financial planning. Portfolio holders have substantial financial decision making autonomy and accordingly are charged with being accountable for proper financial planning and responsible spending. This was deliberately designed to create the financial conditions that support responsible spending and promote forward financial planning. In practice it will require Portfolio Reserves, the MTRS Reserve, Prudential Borrowing and the Capital Programme to be used primarily to deliver savings.
- 8.8 The implication of this is that the opportunity for future underspendings to accrue and be available corporately is much reduced. It is vitally important therefore that the use of any corporate underspend is used wisely and in accordance with the Council's Medium Term Financial Strategy aimed at meeting the future financial challenges of the Council.
- 8.9 The MTRS Reserve is a fundamental component of the Council's financial framework and is designed to provide funding for future redundancies, Spend to Save and Invest to Save initiatives. The current uncommitted balance on the MTRS Reserve amounts to £4.0m and is considered to be very modest in the context of the £12m of savings that the Council is required to make over the next 3 years.

## 9. Budget Process & Consultation 2019/20

- 9.1 During October and November of this year, the Council undertook a Budget consultation to understand residents spending priorities as well as their preferences for Council Tax levels.
- 9.2 The consultation was city wide and took the form of a survey questionnaire which was also supplemented by 10 consultation events at various locations across the City. There were eight public consultation events and two tailored events one seeking the views of younger residents at Portsmouth College and another focussing on business insight. The eight public consultation events were held at supermarkets, leisure centres and markets across Portsmouth at various times of the day. Information about the consultation was also distributed throughout the City, in libraries, housing offices and community centres.
- 9.3 The survey was promoted through the following communication channels:
  - Press releases encouraging participation and promoting consultation events, generating coverage in The News
  - Social media promotion including boosted posts and adverts
  - Information on the website: <u>www.portsmouth.gov.uk</u> and Intranet for staff

- Inclusion in staff bulletins and all-staff emails including promotion of the staff meeting
- Email to council's resident distribution list (Your City Your Say)
- Face to face consultation in Civic Offices reception
- Consultation events (11 in total including a staff consultation)
- 9.4 The final response rate from the consultation was 3,085 (1,689 in 2017) as follows:

Residents	2,512
Staff	573
Total	3,085

- 9.5 The response rates are distributed throughout the City and provide a varied set of geographic responses. The results show that the sample is generally representative of the adult population of Portsmouth 13 out of the 15 MOASIC groups have an absolute difference of less than two percentage points from the total adult population of the city. The two groups which fall outside these parameters are 'Rental Hubs' and 'Family Basics'. These are both under-represented in the sample although, this under-representation is not by a large amount, they both have absolute difference values of less than 5 percentage points.
- 9.6 Assuming a "total population" of 165,000 (MOSAIC estimate for Portsmouth adult population) this volume of responses provides a 95% confidence level with a margin of error of 1.75%.
- 9.7 A summary of findings is set out below:
  - The four services which were selected as "most valued" were 'rubbish and recycling collections', 'education', 'children's social services' and 'maintenance of the seafront, Southsea common, parks and open spaces'
  - 'Rubbish and recycling collections' was the only council service that was selected by the majority of respondents
  - The top four most valued council services varied slightly from respondents in different parts of the city residents in PO2 and PO6 did not select 'Maintenance of the seafront...'
  - 'Rubbish and recycling collections' was the most popular choice in all six postcodes districts
  - Residents think that portfolio budgets should be allocated differently results show that residents think four of the nine portfolios should have reduced budgets and the remaining five should have an increased proportion of the controllable spend

- The largest negative difference is in the 'Health, wellbeing and social care' portfolio
- The largest positive difference is in the 'Education' portfolio
- Respondent opinion of future council tax changes is split the most popular response was in favour of a '2% increase'
- While there is no majority in any of the percent specific council tax increases, when the results are viewed as a binary choice as increase council tax or do not increase council tax there is clear majority support for an increase
- There is also a clear majority (68% of respondents) in support of an additional council tax increase specifically for social care to protect elderly people and other vulnerable adults
- There is an overwhelming majority in support of the council looking to generate income where possible to relieve financial pressure
- The three most popular responses for how the council's capital budget should be spent were: 'Building new homes in the city, including flats offering special care of elderly residents', 'Continuing investment in new sea defences through plans to protect more than 8,000 homes and 700 businesses in Southsea' and 'Improving road network'
- There is however variation in the top three project types across different postcode districts
- A larger proportion of females compared with males interacted with the consultation survey
- A larger proportion of 45 years and over took part in the survey compared with the younger age groups
- 10% of respondents considered themselves to have a disability
- 9.8 The full results of the Budget Consultation can be found at:

https://www.portsmouth.gov.uk/ext/your-council/your-say/consultations/budgetconsultation-give-us-your-views

9.9 These results have been fully considered by the Administration in formulating their budget savings proposals described in Section 10 below.

## 10. Budget Savings Proposals for 2019/20

#### Budget Savings Proposals 2019/20

- 10.1 The Administration's budget savings proposals are aligned with the Medium Term Financial Strategy previously described in Section 8 and have been prepared paying due regard to the responses from the Budget Consultation set out in Section 9 as well as the Administration's strategic priorities. The proposed savings amounts to be made by each Portfolio, and which are recommended for approval, are attached at Appendix A.
- 10.2 In accordance with the results of the Budget Consultation (where 85% said the council should look to generate income to counteract the need for savings rather than reducing services), the Administration's proposals are focussed on an "Avoidance to Cuts" approach. In overall terms, the proposed £4m of savings are characterised as follows:

Description of Saving	Savings	
Efficiency Savings (little or no reduction in Services)	£2.9m	72%
Additional Income	£0.8m	21%
Service Reduction	£0.3m	7%
Total	£4.0m	100%

- 10.3 For 2019/20, Efficiency Savings account for 72% of the proposed savings, with 21% relating to Additional Income and just 7% Service Reduction measures.
- 10.4 Noting also the response from the Budget Consultation which supports the protection of both Education and Children's Social Care, the Administration's savings proposals provide full protection from savings for Children's Social Care and just a 0.9% saving in Education compared with an average saving across the Council of 2.5%. As a necessary consequence, savings from other Portfolios are proportionally higher and significantly higher in some cases such as Planning Regeneration & Economic Development and Resources.

10.5 A summary of the overall savings proposals for 2019/20, by Portfolio, is set out below.

Portfolio / Committee	Savings Proposal	
	£	% Budget
Children's Social Care	0	0.0%
Culture, Leisure & Sport	347,000	3.5%
Education	70,000	0.9%
Environment & Community Safety	489,900	3.9%
Health & Social Care - Adults Social Care	966,000	1.9%
Housing	228,000	5.4%
Planning, Regeneration & Economic Development	435,800	5.6%
Resources	1,358,000	4.0%
Traffic & Transportation	105,300	2.0%
Grand Total	4,000,000	2.5%

\* Excludes the additional funding passported through the Adult Social Care Precept and additional funding for the Care Act meaning that in cash terms there is a zero reduction to Adult Social Care

- 10.6 The analysis above highlights the conundrum that the Council faces regarding the desire to protect the vulnerable in Adults and Children's Social Care whilst still wishing to retain good quality sustainable public services in its other portfolios. By way of example, the average saving required across the Council was 2.5% of spending but to fully protect Children's Social Care (at 0.0% budget reductions) and Health & Social Care Adult Social Care (at 1.9% budget reductions), it has been necessary to make spending reductions / additional income in other valued Portfolios of over 5%.
- 10.7 Whilst some Portfolio savings look relatively high such as Planning, Regeneration & Economic Development (5.6%) and Environment & Community Safety (3.9%), the majority of savings within those Portfolios are substantially driven by income generation or contract efficiencies rather than service reductions.
- 10.8 Inevitably, there are a number of financial risks contained within the proposals for making savings of the scale of £4m (or 2.5%) on the back of making £98m in savings and efficiencies over the past 8 years. The risks are unavoidable. For those risks with the highest likely impact, mitigation strategies are being developed. In previous years, the highest risks have been to the delivery of the savings within the essential care services and whilst these still remain, they have generally been managed by making some contingency provision on a "one-off" basis in order to provide additional time to re-design service provision. As previously mentioned, the extent to which the current forecast underlying structural deficits amounting to £5.5m cannot be remedied in the medium term will add to the Council's current forecast £4m per annum savings requirements for the years 2020/21 onwards.

- 10.9 It is important to note that the Council's responsibility is to set the overall Budget of the Council and determine the cash limits for each Portfolio. It is not the responsibility of the Council to approve the detailed savings that need to be made in order for the Portfolio to meet its cash limit. The Council do need to have the confidence that the recommended savings for each Portfolio are deliverable and what the likely impact of delivering those savings might be. Indicative savings that are likely to be necessary in delivering the overall Portfolio savings are attached at Appendix B and whilst the detailed savings are not a matter for the Council to decide, they are presented to inform the decision of Council relating to the overall savings to be made by each Portfolio / Committee.
- 10.10 To provide the best opportunity to achieve full year savings and deliver the £4m Savings Requirement, it would be prudent and financially responsible for the Council to seek to implement its 2019/20 savings as early as possible. From the perspective of service delivery, giving partners and residents significant advance notice of the changes to come into effect from next April will assist them to plan for change accordingly.
- 10.11 A crucial part of a prudent financial strategy is to maintain strong financial resilience. That means maintaining adequate levels of reserves to be able to respond to "financial shocks" or having reserves available to help implement savings in a planned and managed way. The early (or timely) implementation of savings proposals ensures that those reserves remain intact and are available for such purposes.
- 10.12 In order for the City Council to be able to implement the Savings Requirement in good time, a number of savings proposals will require that consultation take place and notice periods be given. Should the Portfolio savings set out in Appendix A be approved, Managers will commence the implementation of those savings and any consultation process or notice process necessary.
- 10.13 For savings proposals that require consultation, the actual method of implementation or their distributional effect will not be determined until the results of consultation have been fully considered. Following consultation, the relevant Portfolio Holder may alter, amend or substitute any of the indicative savings proposal(s) set out in Appendix B with alternative proposal(s) amounting to the same value.

#### Budget Pressures Proposals 2019/20

- 10.14 The Council no longer makes any general provision for Budget Pressures. This was agreed as part of the Medium Term Financial Strategy approved by the City Council in November 2013.
- 10.15 One of the aims of the Medium Term Financial Strategy is to create the conditions that incentivise responsible spending and strong forward financial planning. As a consequence, a financial framework was implemented which provides Portfolio Holders and Services with much greater financial autonomy.

10.16 The features of the financial framework include:

- i) Each Portfolio to retain 100% of any year-end underspending and it to be held in an earmarked reserve for the relevant Portfolio
- ii) The Portfolio Holder be responsible for approving any releases from their earmarked reserve in consultation with the Director of Finance & Information Technology (S151 Officer)
- iii) That any retained underspend (held in an earmarked reserve) be used in the first instance to cover the following for the relevant Portfolio:
  - a) Any overspendings at the year-end
  - b) Any one-off Budget Pressures experienced by a Portfolio
  - c) Any on-going Budget Pressures experienced by a Portfolio whilst actions are formulated to permanently mitigate or manage the implications of such on-going budget pressures
  - d) Any items of a contingent nature that would historically have been funded from the Council's corporate contingency provision
  - e) Spend to Save schemes, unless they are of a scale that is unaffordable by the earmarked reserve (albeit that the earmarked reserve may be used to make a contribution)

Once there is confidence that the instances in a) to e) can be satisfied, the earmarked reserve may be used for other developments or initiatives

- 10.17 Correspondingly, any Budget Pressures must be funded within the overall resources available to the Portfolio Holder (which includes their Portfolio Reserve).
- 10.18 Whilst no general provision exists for Budget Pressures, the Budget proposals do provide for the passporting of the Adult Social Care Precept to Adult Social Care as well as additional funding received to meet the new burdens associated with the implementation of the Care Act.

#### Medium Term Resource Strategy Reserve - Position

- 10.19 The Medium Term Resource Strategy Reserve (MTRS Reserve) is a reserve maintained by the Council for Spend to Save, Spend to Avoid Cost and Invest to Save Schemes. It is also the reserve that funds all redundancy costs arising from Budget Savings proposals. At present the reserve has an uncommitted balance of £4.0m.
- 10.20 An uncommitted balance on the MTRS Reserve of £4.0m is considered to be modest in the context of the £12m of savings that the Council is required to make over the next 3 years. As the Council's primary vehicle for providing funding for Spend to Save initiatives, it is crucial that this fund is both spent wisely and replenished at every opportunity.

#### Approval of the Budget 2019/20

- 10.21 At the Annual Budget setting meeting on 12<sup>th</sup> February 2019, a comprehensive revision of the Council's future forecasts will be presented. This will revise all of the key assumptions set out below as well as extending the forecast to cover an additional year (2022/23) in order to maintain a rolling 3 year plus current year financial forecast.
- 10.22 The Budget 2019/20 presented to the City Council for approval will be prepared on the basis of the proposals for savings and Council Tax set out in this report. It will also include the outcome of the following:
  - The Local Government Finance Settlement for 2019/20
  - The final estimate of the Council Tax yield (based on the determination of the Council Taxbase)
  - The final estimate of the Business Rate yield
  - The impact of the 75% Business Rate Retention Pilot, if the Solent application is successful
  - Any necessary inflationary uplifts
  - Changes in regulations
  - Final estimates of all items outside of cash limits including capital charges, support service charges, insurance, pension costs, contingency, borrowing costs, investment income, levies and precepts
  - Any necessary virements across Portfolios to reflect changes in responsibilities.

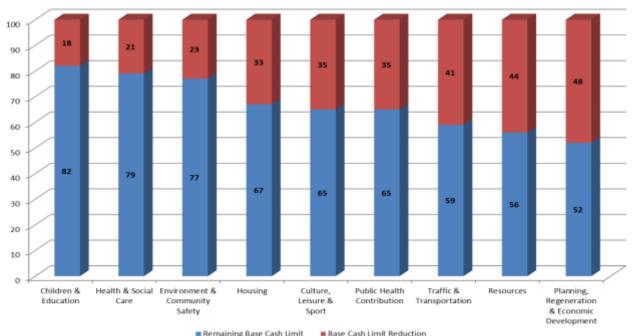
## 11. Conclusion

- 11.1 The financial challenge facing the Council and the necessary future savings requirements remain the biggest threat to the sustainability of Council services.
- 11.2 The Council continues to face the challenge of significant funding reductions but compounded by increasing cost pressures, most of which are driven by demographic pressures in the essential care services. Inflation more generally is running at between 2.4% and 3.3%, out-striping the level at which the council's funding rises. Taken together, this requires the Council to make savings and/or increase income by £12m over the next 3 years (assuming inflation based Council Tax increases being 2.99% for 2019/20 plus an increase of 1.5% for the ASC Precept in 2019/20).
- 11.3 The first tranche of these savings amounting to £4m for 2019/20 have been developed in accordance with the Council's Medium Term Financial Strategy and with regard to the Budget Consultation recently completed. The overall strategy focusses on the avoidance of cuts with an emphasis on:

- Maximising income described in the Council's recently approved Income Generation Strategy with a renewed focus on regeneration and housing delivery
- Strategic use of property and assets to maximise the social and economic benefit to the City and financial return to the Council
- Increasing the efficiency and effectiveness of the Council's services
- Reducing the extent to which the population needs Council services (through prevention activities and regeneration activities)

Given the speed at which savings need to be made, it is inevitable that some cuts are required. These cuts, amounting to just 7% of the total savings proposed for next year, have been informed by the budget consultation exercise and have been proposed on the basis that they are in the areas of least impact.

11.4 Before the £4m of savings proposals set out within this report, the cumulative savings made by the Council over the austerity period from 2011/12 amounts to £98m. The impact that this has had on spending levels of Portfolios over that same period is illustrated below (Blue segment illustrates level of spending that remains, red segment is the level of spending which has been removed). The chart illustrates those services that have received relative protection from spending reductions (left hand side) and those services that have provided the compensation by making relatively higher spending reductions (right hand side).



Base Cash Dirik Base Cash Lirik Ke

Page 396

- 11.5 The chart demonstrates that Services such as Children & Education, Health & Social Care and Environment & Community Safety have received the most protection from savings and significantly more than "back office" services. A similar theme is continued through the Budget savings proposed for 2019/20 with those same services making some of the lowest savings as follows compared to the average saving of 2.5%:
  - Children's Social Care 0.0%
  - Education 0.9%
  - Health & Social Care Adult Social Care 1.9%
- 11.6 Looking forward into 2019/20 and beyond still with significant savings to be made, to avoid significant cuts to Services the Council will need to remain focussed on its MTFS relying on regeneration (to stimulate Business rates and Council Tax), innovation and commercial activities (to generate income). Unless savings can be made in this way, the burden of those savings will be required from efficiencies and service reductions.
- 11.7 This report is the pre-cursor to the Annual Budget and Council Tax Setting meeting to be held on the 12<sup>th</sup> February 2019 where the Council will be requested to formally approve the Budget for 2019/20 and the associated Council Tax for the year. Should the savings proposals contained within this report be approved, they will form the basis of the Budget 2019/20 presented to Council in February 2019. That report will also include a comprehensive revision of the Council's future forecasts and set the consequent future savings requirements for the period 2020/21 to 2022/23.
- 11.8 Finally, the proposals within this report will maintain the Council's financial health and resilience and therefore its ability to respond in a measured and proportionate way to any "financial shocks" by having adequate reserves and contingencies available for a Council of this size and risk profile.

### 12. Equality Impact Assessment (EIA)

12.1 The Portfolio / Committee savings amounts proposed within this report will inevitably impact on service provision. Appendix B describes the indicative savings that might (or are likely) to be made in order to achieve the proposed savings amounts. Whilst some are likely to be implemented, there will be others that require consultation and appropriate Equality Impact Assessments to be considered before any implementation can take place. For this reason, any savings proposal set out in Appendix B can be altered, amended or substituted with an alternative proposal following appropriate consultation.

12.2 A city-wide budget consultation took place during October and November to help inform how to make £12m of savings over the next 3 years. The consultation took the form of a questionnaire which was also supported with 10 public events with residents and business and a meeting with staff and unions.

### **13.** City Solicitor's Comments

13.1 The Cabinet has a legal responsibility to recommend a Budget to the Council and the Cabinet and Council have authority to approve the recommendations made in this report.

### 14. Director of Finance's Comments

14.1 All of the necessary financial information required to approve the recommendations is reflected in the body of the report and the Appendices.

.....

Signed by: Director of Finance & Information Technology (Section 151 Officer)

#### Appendices:

Α	Recommended Portfolio / Committee Savings 2019/20
В	Indicative Savings Proposals 2019/20

# Background list of documents: Section 100D of the Local Government Act 1972

The following documents disclose facts or matters, which have been relied upon to a material extent by the author in preparing this report:

Title of document	Location		
Budget Working Papers	Director of Finance & Information Services (S151 Officer)		
Local Government Finance Settlement 2017/18	Director of Finance & Information Services (S151 Officer)		

The recommendation(s) set out above were approved/ approved as amended/ deferred/ rejected by the City Council on 11<sup>th</sup> December 2018.

Signed by: Leader of Portsmouth City Council

## **PROPOSED BUDGET SAVINGS AMOUNTS 2019/20 BY PORTFOLIO**

Portfolio	Saving 20	19/20	Saving 20	20/21	Saving 20	21/22
	£	%	£	%	£	%
Children's Social Care	0	0.0%	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
Culture, Leisure and Sport	347,000	3.5%	347,000	3.5%	347,000	3.5%
Education	70,000	0.9%	70,000	0.9%	70,000	0.9%
Environment and Community Safety	489,900	3.9%	489,900	3.9%	489,900	3.9%
Health and Social Care - Adult Social Care	966,000	1.9%	966,000	1.9%	966,000	1.9%
Housing	228,000	5.4%	228,000	5.4%	228,000	5.4%
Planning Regeneration and Economic Development	435,800	5.6%	435,800	5.6%	435,800	5.6%
Resources	1,358,000	4.0%	1,358,000	4.0%	1,358,000	4.0%
Traffic and Transportation	105,300	2.0%	105,300	2.0%	105,300	2.0%
Grand Total	4,000,000	2.50%	4,000,000	2.50%	4,000,000	2.50%
Grand Total	4,000,000	2.50%	4,000,000	2.50%	4,000,000	2.50

Indicative Savings Proposal	Saving 2019/20 £	Saving 2020/21 £	Saving 2021/22 £
Children and Families Portfolio			
Director of Children's Services & Education	0	0	0
Children and Families Portfolio Total	0	(	0 0

Indicative \$	avings Proposal		Saving 2019/20 £	Saving 2020/21 £	Saving 2021/22 £
Culture, L	eisure and Sport Portfolio				
Director of C	Iture & City Development				
001	Portsmouth Museum - Creation of artistic space available for rent	This would make use of currently under utilised space and other spaces could be available if requested	12,000	12,000	12,00
002	Libraries - reduction in senior management hours	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	25,000	25,000	25,00
003	Libraries - delete one library supervisor post, retain some funding to help backfill timetable via casual staff budget	Reduced front line capacity and support	20,000	20,000	20,00
004	Libraries - rental and hire of space in the Central Library	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	50,000	50,000	50,00
005	Recreation - deletion of vacant Recreation Assistant post	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	30,000	30,000	30,00
006	Lower insurance costs following a change to the contract for the operation of Mountbatten Centre	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	50,000	50,000	50,00
007	Culture Partnerships - Guildhall reduction in revenue grant support	Part of planned and phased reduction in financial support. The trust has been running the Guildhall site for six years, is well established as a business and has numerous routes it can use to increase income to mitigate this reduction	50,000	50,000	50,00
008	Parks Golf - introduction of further ticket options to increase participation	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	5,000	5,000	5,00
009	Parks - change to parks inspection and cleansing arrangements	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	13,000	13,000	13,00
010	Parks - Teams using all sports pavilions to become responsible for sports attendant duties	Teams using facilities have additional responsibilities before and after sports pitch usage	17,000	17,000	17,00
011	Parks - new tree maintenance contract arrangements	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	38,000	38,000	38,00
012	Parks - reduction in the volume of externally purchased woodchip	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	4,000	4,000	4,00
013	Community Services - reduction in contingency budget held for unexpected pressure	Reduction in the ability to respond to unforeseen events	6,000	6,000	6,00
014	Income from the rental of museums office space converted to studio space and increased venue hire (e.g. D-Day Museum)	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	27,000	27,000	27,00
ulture, Le	sure and Sport Portfolio Total		347,000	347,000	347,000

Inc	dicative Sav	vings Proposal		Saving 2019/20 £	Saving 2020/21 £	Saving 2021/22 £
Ed	ucation I	Portfolio				
Dir	rector of Child	dren's Services & Education				
	015	Reducing the school improvement budget from £377,000 to £357,000 and focusing on targeted school improvement and support to Standing Advisory Councils for Religious Education (SACRE)		20,000	20,000	20,000
	016	Reduction in the Performance Management and Data Team	A recent vacancy in the Performance team has provided the opportunity for a full review of the service. The review has realigned responsibilities, with some tasks reallocated within the team, whilst other teams within the Education Service will be taking more responsibility for specific areas of data management affecting their own areas. It is expected that the agreed model will enable the service to continue to meet its statutory responsibilities	50,000	50,000	50,000
∑  2	ucation Po	ortfolio Total		70,000	70,000	70,000
		nt and Community Safety Portfolio sing, Neighbourhood & Building Services Savings arising from re-negotiation of the Waste Disposal contract in 2015	No adverse impact to services	80,000	80,000	80,00
	018	Legislative changes have removed the requirement for the Council to purchase Carbor Credits (ending from 2019)		206,000	206,000	206,000
	019	Savings from Management Restructure (Anti-Social Behaviour Unit)	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	20,00
	020	City wide roll out of wheelie bins for general waste (detailed in the Environment Portfolio Report of 26th June 2018)	No further impact - Residents can still dispose of all their waste using the recycling offer. The initiative retains weekly rubbish collections. In the trial areas there have been improvements in the recycling rates, street scene and reductions in the tonnage of waste collected	183,900	183,900	183,900

#### INDICATIVE BUDGET SAVINGS 2019/20

nd Community Safety Portfolio Total Deing and Social Care Portfolio Services Removal of the current financial cap of £60.00 applied to client contributions in respect of Day Care, Community Support and Health & Independence services. (Approved as per Health, Wellbeing and Social Care Portfolio report of 25th September 2018) Review of high cost care packages	No impact. Clients on lower incomes will unaffected ASC has a number of packages of care which are outliers in terms of cost. A review of	<b>489,900</b> 70,000	<b>489,900</b>	<b>489,900</b> 70,000
Services Removal of the current financial cap of £60.00 applied to client contributions in respect of Day Care, Community Support and Health & Independence services. (Approved as per Health, Wellbeing and Social Care Portfolio report of 25th September 2018)		70,000	70,000	70,000
Removal of the current financial cap of £60.00 applied to client contributions in respect of Day Care, Community Support and Health & Independence services. (Approved as per Health, Wellbeing and Social Care Portfolio report of 25th September 2018)		70,000	70,000	70,000
of Day Care, Community Support and Health & Independence services. (Approved as per Health, Wellbeing and Social Care Portfolio report of 25th September 2018)		70,000	70,000	70,000
Review of high cost care packages	ASC has a number of packages of care which are outliers in terms of cost. A review of			
	the packages will be undertaken. Eligible assessed need will continue to be provided and funded. For some cases it is possible that the level of assessed need will not be an Adult Social Care responsibility and alternative organisations will therefore contribute towards the cost. Services will continue to be provided to service users, but the ultimate funding source may change	230,000	230,000	230,000
Reconfiguration of In-house residential care (subject to portfolio holder agreement on 20th November 2018)	As part of the ASC strategy, it is intended to increase supported living facilities for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia in the future	500,000	500,000	500,000
Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Assistive technology (e.g. Just checking)	Just Checking will be used in conjunction with care and support to understand when care and support is required, enabling a more individually tailored response. The service user will still receive the care and support that they need, although it may be provided in a different way	50,000	50,000	50,000
Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Domiciliary care (timely domiciliary care, in-house service, reablement)	The existing Community Independence Service will be expanded to enable service users to receive the care and support that they need, as well as the ability to access additional rapid support as and when required to enable people to remain at home and maximise their independence. The emphasis of the service will be based on a rehabilitative model providing the right level of support for the right amount of time, with an aim to reduce or delay the need for long term care and support	25,000	25,000	25,000
Introduction of 'arrangement fees' for self-funding clients who request that the City Council arranges and manages their non-residential care and support (Approved as per Health, Wellbeing and Social Care Portfolio report of 25th September 2018)	No impact	91,000	91,000	91,00
	20th November 2018) Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Assistive technology (e.g. Just checking) Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Domiciliary care (timely domiciliary care, in-house service, reablement)	Reconfiguration of In-house residential care (subject to portfolio holder agreement on 20th November 2018)       As part of the ASC strategy, it is intended to increase supported living facilities for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and support to is required, enabling a more individually tailored response. The service user should be provided in a different way         Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Domiciliary care (timely domiciliary care, in-house service, reablement)       The existing Community Independence Service will be expanded to enable service users is to receive the care and support that they need, as well as the ability to access additional rapid support as and when required to enable people to remain at home and maximise their independence. The emphasis of the service will be based on a rehabilitative model providing the r	Reconfiguration of In-house residential care (subject to portfolio holder agreement on 20th November 2018)       As part of the ASC strategy, it is intended to increase supported living facilities for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia in the future       500,000         Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Assistive technology (e.g. Just checking)       Just Checking will be used in conjunction with care and support to understand when care and support is required, enabling a more individually tailored response. The service user will still receive the care and support that they need, although it may be provided in a different way       50,000         Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Domiciliary care (timely domiciliary care, in-house service user will still receive the care and support that they need, although it may be provided in a different way       The existing Community Independence Service will be expanded to enable service users will a thread billy to access additional rapid support as and when required to enable people to remain at home and maximise their independence. The emphasis of the service will be ased on a rehabilitative model providing the right level of support for the right amount of time, with an aim to reduce or delay the need for long term care and support       91,000         Introduction of 'arrangement fees' for self-funding clients who request that the City Council arranges and manages their non-residential care and support (Approved as per Health, Wellbeing and Social Care Portfolio report of 25th September 2018)       No impact       91,000 <td>Reconfiguration of In-house residential care (subject to portfolio holder agreement on 20th November 2018)So part of the ASC strategy, it is intended to increase supported living facilities for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia in the future500,000500,000Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Assistive technology (e.g. Just checking)Just Checking will be used in conjunction with care and support to understand when care and support is required, enabling a more individually tailored response. The service user will still receive the care and support that they need, although it may be provided in a different way50,00050,000Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Domiciliary care (timely domiciliary care, in-house service, reablement)Intersiting Community Independence Service will be expanded to enable service and when required to enable people to remain at home and maximise their independence. The emphasis of the service will be based on a rehabilitative model providing the right level of support for time, with an aim to reduce or delay the need for long term care and support91,00091,000</td>	Reconfiguration of In-house residential care (subject to portfolio holder agreement on 20th November 2018)So part of the ASC strategy, it is intended to increase supported living facilities for people with dementia, this will involve reviewing the way that ASC provides and purchases residential care for people with dementia in the future500,000500,000Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Assistive technology (e.g. Just checking)Just Checking will be used in conjunction with care and support to understand when care and support is required, enabling a more individually tailored response. The service user will still receive the care and support that they need, although it may be provided in a different way50,00050,000Reduced cost of care packages through progression and deployment of Adult Social Care transformation projects: Domiciliary care (timely domiciliary care, in-house service, reablement)Intersiting Community Independence Service will be expanded to enable service and when required to enable people to remain at home and maximise their independence. The emphasis of the service will be based on a rehabilitative model providing the right level of support for time, with an aim to reduce or delay the need for long term care and support91,00091,000

Health, Wellbeing and Social Care Portfolio Total

966,000 966,000 966,000

Page 403

#### **INDICATIVE BUDGET SAVINGS 2019/20**

In	dicative Sa	vings Proposal		Saving 2019/20 £	Saving 2020/21 £	Saving 2021/22 £
<u>Hou</u>	ising Port	<u>ifolio</u>				
Di	irector of Hous	sing, Neighbourhood & Building Services				
	027	Private Sector Housing service review	No impact on service users with potential for improved services. Review will focus on ensuring the service is efficient in meeting customer needs, processes are efficient and income generation opportunities are maximised e.g. telecare/assistive technology offers	75,000	75,000	75,000
ס	028	Review of the allocation and void property process (LA housing stock)	Reduction in the time taken for a property to be ready for letting, thereby reducing the period a property is not occupied and reducing Bed and Breakfast (B&B) costs	62,000	62,000	62,000
Page	029	Review of the use of Temporary Accommodation	Reducing the reliance on B&B temporary accommodation providing alternative temporary accommodation. Less need to use B&B accommodation out of the city	25,000	25,000	25,000
404	030	Review of the Supported Housing contracts	No impact on service users, the review focusses on providing longer term contracts at a lower cost	66,000	66,000	66,000
Ho Ho	using Port	folio Total		228,000	228,000	228,000

### Planning Regeneration and Economic Development Portfolio

#### Director of Regeneration

Planning Reg	generation and Economic Development Portfolio Tot	al	435,800	435,800	435,800
035	Review of Commercial Property portfolio	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	50,000	50,000	50,000
034	Reduction of Promotional Budget for Economic Growth to level of historic actual expenditure	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	10,000	10,000	10,000
033	Reduction in the reliance on External Advisors to support Planning	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	20,000
032	Deletion of vacant Planning Policy Officer Post	Reduced ability to deliver on planning initiatives that attract investment from developers and could delay policy formation	40,000	40,000	40,000
	Increase in Commercial rents from Dunsbury Business Park	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	71,000	71,000	71,000
031	Income from National Commercial Investment Property Fund	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	244,800	244,800	244,800

	Indicative Sa	vings Proposal		Saving 2019/20 £	Saving 2020/21 £	Saving 2021/22 £
]	Resources	Portfolio				<u> </u>
	Centralised Sav	ings				
	036	Senior Management Review of Support Service Functions (Subject to the approval of Employment Committee)	Intended to improve overall corporate effectiveness and co-ordination of Support Service functions. There will be some loss in overall senior management but it is expected that this will be managed through improved delegation and empowerment through the organisation. This saving is subject to approval by the Employment Committee. In the event that it is not approved, a replacement saving will be introduced for consideration at the Annual Budget Meeting in February 2019	100,000	100,000	100,000
	Director of Com	munity & Communication				
	037	Service review	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	121,000	121,000	121,000
	038	Reduction in Member support	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	50,000	50,000	50,000
•	039	Centralisation of complaints management	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	15,000	15,000	15,000
)	040	Revenues & Benefits - Efficiency Gains	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	178,000	178,000	178,000
	041	Review of Support Service functions	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	45,000	45,000	45,000
	Director of Cult	ure & City Development				
	042	Reduction in Coroner's Toxicology costs following re-procurement	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	10,000	10,000	10,000

	Indicative Savi	ngs Proposal		Saving 2019/20 £	Saving 2020/21 £	Saving 2021/22 £
	Director of Financ	e & Information Technology				
	043	Reduced staffing within Accountancy teams, including reduction in staff hours, by extending the existing risk based approach to budget monitoring and automation of processes including functionality from the Oracle Enterprise Business Suites (EBS) system	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	100,000	100,000	100,000
כ	044	Increased take up of salary sacrifice scheme for employee Additional Voluntary Contribution (AVC) to their pensions resulting in lower Employer National Insurance costs	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	25,000	25,000	25,000
	045	Introduction of weekly charges to the circa 250 Adult Social Care customers for whom the Council provides non-statutory financial administration functions, relating to their Department of Works and Pension benefit entitlements	Avoids cuts to services	40,000	40,000	40,000
	046	Reduction in District Audit fee (as negotiated by the Local Government Association)	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	30,000	30,000	30,000
)	047	Additional income from Payroll & Purchase Card rebate	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	8,000	8,000	8,000
	048	Reduce number of Enterprise Business Suite Developers from 2 to 1 by deleting vacant post	t Less development resource and slower response times to incidents during the interim period until the move to a cloud based service in April 2021	65,000	65,000	65,000
	049	Reduce number of Professional Trainee Accountants from 3 to 2	Reduces future resilience and capacity for succession planning	35,000	35,000	35,000
	050	Transition to cloud based software	Reduced cost of upgrades and on-going support and development plus improved resilience	118,000	118,000	118,000
	051	Application consolidation to move to a core product set	Reduced costs as a result of fewer systems to support with lower associated licensing and upgrade costs	33,000	33,000	33,000
	052	Network consolidation and simplification providing the foundation of our Cloud strategy	The number of supported network lines will reduce from up to 3 separate lines into a building to 1 line which will result in lower support and maintenance costs	25,000	25,000	25,000
	053	Continuous service improvement aligned to IT strategy - Reduced requirement for on- site resource	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	37,000	37,000	37,000
	054	Commercial Category Management - improved commercial approach in contract management and income generation	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	48,000	48,000	48,000

### **INDICATIVE BUDGET SAVINGS 2019/20**

Indic	cative Sav	vings Proposal		Saving 2019/20 £	Saving 2020/21 £	Saving 2021/22 £
Direct	tor of Hous	sing, Neighbourhood & Building Services				
	055	Letting underused civic office space generating rental income	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	40,000	40,000	40,
	056	Reduction in the use of externally provided building services support by increased utilisation of available internal resource	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	20
	057	Rebate on water supply contract	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	30,000	30,000	30
irector o	of Human F	Resources, Legal & Performance				
	058	Learning & Development: Minor reduction in staff hours and reduced cost of provider contracts	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	20
	059	Additional income from audit, internal agency, apprentices & other traded services	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	87,000	87,000	87
	060	Review Internal audit staffing to align resource requirements with the Annual Audit Plan	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	15,000	15,000	15
	061	Review of HR Business Partnering arrangements	Reduction in overall HR capacity to support the organisation but mitigated by changing the structure of the service and its priorities	58,000	58,000	58
Direc	tor of Publ	ic Health				
	062	Health Watch Contract review	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	5,000	5,000	ţ
Reso	urces Po	ortfolio Total		1,358,000	1,358,000	1,358,0
	fic and	Transportation Portfolio				
	063	Deletion of Tri-Sail maintenance budget	No impact - Maintenance reserve of £234,400 expected to be sufficient to maintain the structures over the medium to long term. Maintenance over the last 3 years has averaged £9,000 per annum	19,800	19,800	1
	064	Additional Income from Parking Zones	Parking zones implemented and enforced to improve the availability for on-street parking to residents in accordance with residents wishes and Council policy	19,500	19,500	1
	065	Increase Chargeable Fees for the Business Support Team	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	2
	066	Reduction of Feasibility Budget	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	2
	067	Delete Vacant Project Officer Post	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	26 000	26,000	2

Traffic and Transportation Portfolio Total			105,300	105,300	105,300
067	Delete Vacant Project Officer Post	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	26,000	26,000	26,000
066	Reduction of Feasibility Budget	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	20,000
065	Increase Chargeable Fees for the Business Support Team	No impact - Avoids cuts to services	20,000	20,000	20,000
064	Additional Income from Parking Zones	Parking zones implemented and enforced to improve the availability for on-street parking to residents in accordance with residents wishes and Council policy	19,500	19,500	19,500
063	Deletion of Tri-Sail maintenance budget	No impact - Maintenance reserve of £234,400 expected to be sufficient to maintain the structures over the medium to long term. Maintenance over the last 3 years has averaged £9,000 per annum	19,800	19,800	19,800

Grand Total

4,000,000 4,000,000 4,000,000

This page is intentionally left blank